# Package 'mice'

May 27, 2025

Type Package

Version 3.18.0

Title Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations

Date 2025-05-27

Maintainer Stef van Buuren <stef.vanbuuren@tno.nl>

**Depends** R (>= 2.10.0)

- **Imports** broom, dplyr, glmnet, graphics, grDevices, lattice, mitml, nnet, Rcpp, rpart, stats, tidyr, utils
- **Suggests** broom.mixed, future, furrr, haven, knitr, literanger, lme4, MASS, miceadds, pan, parallelly, purrr, ranger, randomForest, rmarkdown, rstan, survival, testthat
- Description Multiple imputation using Fully Conditional Specification (FCS) implemented by the MICE algorithm as described in Van Buuren and Groothuis-Oudshoorn (2011) <doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03>. Each variable has its own imputation model. Built-in imputation models are provided for continuous data (predictive mean matching, normal), binary data (logistic regression), unordered categorical data (polytomous logistic regression) and ordered categorical data (proportional odds). MICE can also impute continuous two-level data (normal model, pan, second-level variables). Passive imputation can be used to maintain consistency between variables. Various diagnostic plots are available to inspect the quality of the imputations.

**Encoding** UTF-8

LazyLoad yes

LazyData yes

URL https://github.com/amices/mice, https://amices.org/mice/, https://stefvanbuuren.name/fimd/

BugReports https://github.com/amices/mice/issues

LinkingTo cpp11, Rcpp

**License** GPL ( $\geq 2$ )

Contents

RoxygenNote 7.3.2

### NeedsCompilation yes

Author Stef van Buuren [aut, cre], Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn [aut], Gerko Vink [ctb], Rianne Schouten [ctb], Alexander Robitzsch [ctb], Patrick Rockenschaub [ctb], Lisa Doove [ctb], Shahab Jolani [ctb], Margarita Moreno-Betancur [ctb], Ian White [ctb], Philipp Gaffert [ctb], Florian Meinfelder [ctb], Bernie Gray [ctb], Vincent Arel-Bundock [ctb], Mingyang Cai [ctb], Thom Volker [ctb], Edoardo Costantini [ctb], Caspar van Lissa [ctb], Hanne Oberman [ctb], Stephen Wade [ctb]

### **Repository** CRAN

Date/Publication 2025-05-27 10:40:02 UTC

## Contents

.pmm.match	5
ampute	6
anova.mira	10
appendbreak	11
as.mids	12
as.mira	13
as.mitml.result	14
boys	15
brandsma	16
bwplot.mads	18
bwplot.mids	19
cbind	22
cc	25
cci	26
complete.mids	27
construct.blocks	29
convergence	30
D1	31
D2	33

### Contents

D3	
densityplot.mids	. 35
employee	. 38
estimice	. 39
extractBS	. 40
fdd	. 41
fdgs	. 43
fico	. 44
filter.mids	. 45
fix.coef	. 47
flux	. 48
fluxplot	. 49
futuremice	. 51
getfit	. 53
getqbar	
glm.mids	. 55
ibind	
ic	
ici	
is.mads	
is.mids	
is.mipo	
is.mira	
is.mitml.result	. 60
leiden85	
lm.mids	
mads	. 62
make.blocks	. 65
make.blots	. 66
make.calltype	. 66
make.formulas	. 68
make.method	. 69
make.post	. 70
make.predictorMatrix	. 71
make.visitSequence	. 71
make.where	. 72
mammalsleep	. 73
matchindex	. 74
md.pairs	. 76
md.pattern	. 77
mdc	. 78
mice.impute.2l.bin	. 80
mice.impute.21.1mer	. 81
mice.impute.21.norm	. 82
mice.impute.21.pan	. 84
mice.impute.2lonly.mean	. 86
mice.impute.2lonly.norm	. 88
mice.impute.2lonly.pmm	

mice.impute.cart	. 93
mice.impute.jomoImpute	. 95
mice.impute.lasso.logreg	. 96
mice.impute.lasso.norm	
mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg	
mice.impute.lasso.select.norm	
mice.impute.lda	
mice.impute.logreg	
mice.impute.logreg.boot	
mice.impute.mean	
mice.impute.midastouch	
mice.impute.mnar.logreg	
mice.impute.mpmm	
mice.impute.norm	
mice.impute.norm.boot	
mice.impute.norm.nob	
mice.impute.norm.predict	
1 1	
mice.impute.panImpute	
mice.impute.passive	
mice.impute.pmm	
mice.impute.polr	
mice.impute.polyreg	
mice.impute.quadratic	
mice.impute.rf	
mice.impute.ri	
mice.impute.sample	
mice.mids	
mice.theme	
mids	. 138
mids2mplus	. 144
mids2spss	. 145
mira	. 146
mnar_demo_data	. 148
name.blocks	. 148
name.formulas	. 149
ncc	. 150
nelsonaalen	. 151
nhanes	. 152
nhanes2	
nic	
nimp	
norm.draw	
parlmice	
pattern	
pool	
pool.compare	
pool.r.squared	
1 1	
pool.scalar	. 103

### .pmm.match

pool.table	7
popmis	0
pops	0
potthoffroy	1
print.mira	3
quickpred	4
selfreport	6
squeeze	8
stripplot.mids	8
summary.mira	2
supports.transparent	3
tbc	4
toenail	5
toenail2	6
version	7
walking	
windspeed	9
with.mids	
xyplot.mads	1
xyplot.mids	2
19	6

### Index

.pmm.match	<i>Finds an imputed value from matches in the predictive metric (deprecated)</i>

### Description

This function finds matches among the observed data in the predictive mean metric. It selects the donors closest matches, randomly samples one of the donors, and returns the observed value of the match.

### Usage

```
.pmm.match(z, yhat = yhat, y = y, donors = 5, ...)
```

### Arguments

z	A scalar containing the predicted value for the current case to be imputed.
yhat	A vector containing the predicted values for all cases with an observed outcome.
У	A vector of length(yhat) elements containing the observed outcome
donors	The size of the donor pool among which a draw is made. The default is donors = 5. Setting donors = 1 always selects the closest match. Values between 3 and 10 provide the best results. Note: This setting was changed from 3 to 5 in version 2.19, based on simulation work by Tim Morris (UCL).
	Other parameters (not used).

6

#### Details

This function is included for backward compatibility. It was used up to mice 2.21. The current mice.impute.pmm() function calls the faster C function matcher instead of .pmm.match().

#### Value

A scalar containing the observed value of the selected donor.

#### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

### References

Schenker N & Taylor JMG (1996) Partially parametric techniques for multiple imputation. *Computational Statistics and Data Analysis*, 22, 425-446.

Little RJA (1988) Missing-data adjustments in large surveys (with discussion). *Journal of Business Economics and Statistics*, 6, 287-301.

ampute

Generate missing data for simulation purposes

#### Description

This function generates multivariate missing data under a MCAR, MAR or MNAR missing data mechanism. Imputation of data sets containing missing values can be performed with mice.

#### Usage

```
ampute(
   data,
   prop = 0.5,
   patterns = NULL,
   freq = NULL,
   mech = "MAR",
   weights = NULL,
   std = TRUE,
   cont = TRUE,
   type = NULL,
   odds = NULL,
   bycases = TRUE,
   run = TRUE
)
```

### ampute

# Arguments

data	A complete data matrix or data frame. Values should be numeric. Categorical variables should have been transformed to dummies.
prop	A scalar specifying the proportion of missingness. Should be a value between 0 and 1. Default is a missingness proportion of 0.5.
patterns	A matrix or data frame of size #patterns by #variables where 0 indicates that a variable should have missing values and 1 indicates that a variable should remain complete. The user may specify as many patterns as desired. One pat- tern (a vector) is possible as well. Default is a square matrix of size #vari- ables where each pattern has missingness on one variable only (created with ampute.default.patterns). After the amputation procedure, md.pattern can be used to investigate the missing data patterns in the data.
freq	A vector of length #patterns containing the relative frequency with which the patterns should occur. For example, for three missing data patterns, the vector could be $c(0.4, 0.4, 0.2)$ , meaning that of all cases with missing values, 40 percent should have pattern 1, 40 percent pattern 2 and 20 percent pattern 3. The vector should sum to 1. Default is an equal probability for each pattern, created with ampute.default.freq.
mech	A string specifying the missingness mechanism, either "MCAR" (Missing Com- pletely At Random), "MAR" (Missing At Random) or "MNAR" (Missing Not At Random). Default is a MAR missingness mechanism.
weights	A matrix or data frame of size #patterns by #variables. The matrix contains the weights that will be used to calculate the weighted sum scores. For a MAR mechanism, the weights of the variables that will be made incomplete should be zero. For a MNAR mechanism, these weights could have any possible value. Furthermore, the weights may differ between patterns and between variables. They may be negative as well. Within each pattern, the relative size of the values are of importance. The default weights matrix is made with ampute.default.weights and returns a matrix with equal weights for all variables. In case of MAR, vari- ables that will be amputed will be weighted with Ø. For MNAR, variables that will be observed will be weighted with Ø. If the mechanism is MCAR, the weights matrix will not be used.
std	Logical. Whether the weighted sum scores should be calculated with standard- ized data or with non-standardized data. The latter is especially advised when making use of train and test sets in order to prevent leakage.
cont	Logical. Whether the probabilities should be based on a continuous or a dis- crete distribution. If TRUE, the probabilities of being missing are based on a continuous logistic distribution function. ampute.continuous will be used to calculate and assign the probabilities. These probabilities will then be based on the argument type. If FALSE, the probabilities of being missing are based on a discrete distribution (ampute.discrete) based on the odds argument. Default is TRUE.
type	A string or vector of strings containing the type of missingness for each pattern. Either "LEFT", "MID", "TAIL" or '"RIGHT". If a single missingness type is given, all patterns will be created with the same type. If the missingness types

	should differ between patterns, a vector of missingness types should be given. Default is RIGHT for all patterns and is the result of ampute.default.type.
odds	A matrix where #patterns defines the #rows. Each row should contain the odds of being missing for the corresponding pattern. The number of odds values defines in how many quantiles the sum scores will be divided. The odds values are relative probabilities: a quantile with odds value 4 will have a probability of being missing that is four times higher than a quantile with odds 1. The number of quantiles may differ between the patterns, specify NA for cells remaining empty. Default is 4 quantiles with odds values 1, 2, 3 and 4 and is created by ampute.default.odds.
bycases	Logical. If TRUE, the proportion of missingness is defined in terms of cases. If FALSE, the proportion of missingness is defined in terms of cells. Default is TRUE.
run	Logical. If TRUE, the amputations are implemented. If FALSE, the return object will contain everything except for the amputed data set.

#### Details

This function generates missing values in complete data sets. Amputation of complete data sets is useful for the evaluation of imputation techniques, such as multiple imputation (performed with function mice in this package).

The basic strategy underlying multivariate imputation was suggested by Don Rubin during discussions in the 90's. Brand (1997) created one particular implementation, and his method found its way into the FCS paper (Van Buuren et al, 2006).

Until recently, univariate amputation procedures were used to generate missing data in complete, simulated data sets. With this approach, variables are made incomplete one variable at a time. When more than one variable needs to be amputed, the procedure is repeated multiple times.

With the univariate approach, it is difficult to relate the missingness on one variable to the missingness on another variable. A multivariate amputation procedure solves this issue and moreover, it does justice to the multivariate nature of data sets. Hence, ampute is developed to perform multivariate amputation.

The idea behind the function is the specification of several missingness patterns. Each pattern is a combination of variables with and without missing values (denoted by 0 and 1 respectively). For example, one might want to create two missingness patterns on a data set with four variables. The patterns could be something like: 0,0,1,1 and 1,0,1,0. Each combination of zeros and ones may occur.

Furthermore, the researcher specifies the proportion of missingness, either the proportion of missing cases or the proportion of missing cells, and the relative frequency each pattern occurs. Consequently, the data is split into multiple subsets, one subset per pattern. Now, each case is candidate for a certain missingness pattern, but whether the case will have missing values eventually depends on other specifications.

The first of these specifications is the missing mechanism. There are three possible mechanisms: the missingness depends completely on chance (MCAR), the missingness depends on the values of the observed variables (i.e. the variables that remain complete) (MAR) or on the values of the variables that will be made incomplete (MNAR).

#### ampute

When the user specifies the missingness mechanism to be "MCAR", the candidates have an equal probability of becoming incomplete. For a "MAR" or "MNAR" mechanism, weighted sum scores are calculated. These scores are a linear combination of the variables.

In order to calculate the weighted sum scores, the data is standardized. For this reason, the data has to be numeric. Second, for each case, the values in the data set are multiplied with the weights, specified by argument weights. These weighted scores will be summed, resulting in a weighted sum score for each case.

The weights may differ between patterns and they may be negative or zero as well. Naturally, in case of a MAR mechanism, the weights corresponding to the variables that will be made incomplete, have a 0. Note that this may be different for each pattern. In case of MNAR missingness, especially the weights of the variables that will be made incomplete are of importance. However, the other variables may be weighted as well.

It is the relative difference between the weights that will result in an effect in the sum scores. For example, for the first missing data pattern mentioned above, the weights for the third and fourth variables could be set to 2 and 4. However, weight values of 0.2 and 0.4 will have the exact same effect on the weighted sum score: the fourth variable is weighted twice as much as variable 3.

Based on the weighted sum scores, either a discrete or continuous distribution of probabilities is used to calculate whether a candidate will have missing values.

For a discrete distribution of probabilities, the weighted sum scores are divided into subgroups of equal size (quantiles). Thereafter, the user specifies for each subgroup the odds of being missing. Both the number of subgroups and the odds values are important for the generation of missing data. For example, for a RIGHT-like mechanism, scoring in one of the higher quantiles should have high missingness odds, whereas for a MID-like mechanism, the central groups should have higher odds. Again, not the size of the odds values are of importance, but the relative distance between the values.

The continuous distributions of probabilities are based on the logistic distribution function. The user can specify the type of missingness, which, again, may differ between patterns.

For an example and more explanation about how the arguments interact with each other, we refer to the vignette: Generate missing values with ampute.

#### Value

Returns an S3 object of class mads (multivariate amputed data set)

#### Author(s)

Rianne Schouten, Gerko Vink, Peter Lugtig, 2016

### References

Brand, J.P.L. (1999) *Development, implementation and evaluation of multiple imputation strategies* for the statistical analysis of incomplete data sets. pp. 110-113. Dissertation. Rotterdam: Erasmus University.

Schouten, R.M., Lugtig, P and Vink, G. (2018) Generating missing values for simulation purposes: A multivariate amputation procedure. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, 88(15): 1909-1930. doi:10.1080/00949655.2018.1491577

Schouten, R.M. and Vink, G. (2018) The Dance of the Mechanisms: How Observed Information Influences the Validity of Missingness Assumptions. *Sociological Methods and Research*, 50(3): 1243-1258. doi:10.1177/0049124118799376

Van Buuren, S., Brand, J.P.L., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, C.G.M., Rubin, D.B. (2006) Fully conditional specification in multivariate imputation. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, 76(12): 1049-1064. doi:10.1080/10629360600810434

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

Vink, G. (2016) Towards a standardized evaluation of multiple imputation routines.

### See Also

mads, bwplot.mads, xyplot.mads

#### Examples

```
# start with a complete data set
compl_boys <- cc(boys)[1:3]</pre>
```

```
# Perform amputation with default settings
mads_boys <- ampute(data = compl_boys)
mads_boys$amp</pre>
```

```
# Change default matrices as desired
my_patterns <- mads_boys$patterns
my_patterns[1:3, 2] <- 0</pre>
```

```
my_weights <- mads_boys$weights
my_weights[2, 1] <- 2</pre>
```

my\_weights[3, 1] <- 0.5</pre>

```
# Rerun amputation
my_mads_boys <- ampute(
    data = compl_boys, patterns = my_patterns, freq =
        c(0.3, 0.3, 0.4), weights = my_weights, type = c("RIGHT", "TAIL", "LEFT")
)
my_mads_boys$amp</pre>
```

anova.mira Compare several nested models

### Description

Compare several nested models

#### Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mira'
anova(object, ..., method = "D1", use = "wald")
```

### appendbreak

#### Arguments

object	Two or more objects of class mira
	Other parameters passed down to D1(), D2(), D3() and mitml::testModels.
method	Either "D1", "D2" or "D3"
use	An character indicating the test statistic

#### Value

Object of class mice.anova

appendbreak

Appends specified break to the data

### Description

A custom function to insert rows in long data with new pseudo-observations that are being done on the specified break ages. There should be a column called first in data with logical data that codes whether the current row is the first for subject id. Furthermore, the function assumes that columns age, occ, hgt.z, wgt.z and bmi.z are available. This function is used on the tbc data in FIMD chapter 9. Check that out to see it in action.

### Usage

```
appendbreak(data, brk, warp.model = warp.model, id = NULL, typ = "pred")
```

#### Arguments

data	A data frame in the long long format
brk	A vector of break ages
warp.model	A time warping model
id	The subject identifier
typ	Label to signal that this is a newly added observation

### Value

A long data frame with additional rows for the break ages

#### as.mids

### Description

This function converts imputed data stored in long format into an object of class mids. The original incomplete dataset needs to be available so that we know where the missing data are. The function is useful to convert back operations applied to the imputed data back in a mids object. It may also be used to store multiply imputed data sets from other software into the format used by mice.

### Usage

```
as.mids(long, where = NULL, .imp = ".imp", .id = ".id")
```

### Arguments

long	A multiply imputed data set in long format, for example produced by a call to complete(, action = 'long', include = TRUE), or by other software.
where	A data frame or matrix with logicals of the same dimensions as data indicat- ing where in the data the imputations should be created. The default, where = is.na(data), specifies that the missing data should be imputed. The where argument may be used to overimpute observed data, or to skip imputations for selected missing values. Note: Imputation methods that generate imptutations outside of mice, like mice.impute.panImpute() may depend on a complete predictor space. In that case, a custom where matrix can not be specified.
.imp	An optional column number or column name in long, indicating the imputation index. The values are assumed to be consecutive integers between 0 and m. Values 1 through m correspond to the imputation index, value 0 indicates the original data (with missings). By default, the procedure will search for a variable named ".imp".
.id	An optional column number or column name in long, indicating the subject identification. If not specified, then the function searches for a variable named ".id". If this variable is found, the values in the column will define the row names in the data element of the resulting mids object.

### Value

An object of class mids

### Note

The function expects the input data long to be sorted by imputation number (variable ".imp" by default), and in the same sequence within each imputation block.

### Author(s)

Gerko Vink

#### as.mira

### Examples

```
# impute the nhanes dataset
imp <- mice(nhanes, print = FALSE)</pre>
# extract the data in long format
X <- complete(imp, action = "long", include = TRUE)</pre>
# create dataset with .imp variable as numeric
X2 <- X
# nhanes example without .id
test1 <- as.mids(X)</pre>
is.mids(test1)
identical(complete(test1, action = "long", include = TRUE), X)
# nhanes example without .id where .imp is numeric
test2 <- as.mids(X2)</pre>
is.mids(test2)
identical(complete(test2, action = "long", include = TRUE), X)
# nhanes example, where we explicitly specify .id as column 2
test3 <- as.mids(X, .id = ".id")</pre>
is.mids(test3)
identical(complete(test3, action = "long", include = TRUE), X)
# nhanes example with .id where .imp is numeric
test4 <- as.mids(X2, .id = 6)
is.mids(test4)
identical(complete(test4, action = "long", include = TRUE), X)
# example without an .id variable
# variable .id not preserved
X3 < - X[, -6]
test5 <- as.mids(X3)</pre>
is.mids(test5)
identical(complete(test5, action = "long", include = TRUE)[, -6], X[, -6])
# where argument copies also observed data into $imp element
where <- matrix(TRUE, nrow = nrow(nhanes), ncol = ncol(nhanes))</pre>
colnames(where) <- colnames(nhanes)</pre>
test11 <- as.mids(X, where = where)</pre>
identical(complete(test11, action = "long", include = TRUE), X)
```

as.mira

Create a mira object from repeated analyses

#### Description

The as.mira() function takes the results of repeated complete-data analysis stored as a list, and turns it into a mira object that can be pooled.

#### Usage

as.mira(fitlist)

### Arguments

fitlist A list containing \$m\$ fitted analysis objects

### Value

An S3 object of class mira.

#### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

### See Also

mira

as.mitml.result Converts into a mitml.result object

### Description

The as.mitml.result() function takes the results of repeated complete-data analysis stored as a list, and turns it into an object of class mitml.result.

#### Usage

as.mitml.result(x)

# Arguments ×

An object of class mira

### Value

An S3 object of class mitml.result, a list containing \$m\$ fitted analysis objects.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

#### See Also

with.mitml.list

boys

### Description

Height, weight, head circumference and puberty of 748 Dutch boys.

### Format

A data frame with 748 rows on the following 9 variables:

age Decimal age (0-21 years)

hgt Height (cm)

wgt Weight (kg)

bmi Body mass index

**hc** Head circumference (cm)

gen Genital Tanner stage (G1-G5)

phb Pubic hair (Tanner P1-P6)

tv Testicular volume (ml)

reg Region (north, east, west, south, city)

### Details

Random sample of 10\ Dutch growth references 1997. Variables gen and phb are ordered factors. reg is a factor.

### Source

Fredriks, A.M., van Buuren, S., Burgmeijer, R.J., Meulmeester JF, Beuker, R.J., Brugman, E., Roede, M.J., Verloove-Vanhorick, S.P., Wit, J.M. (2000) Continuing positive secular growth change in The Netherlands 1955-1997. *Pediatric Research*, **47**, 316-323.

Fredriks, A.M., van Buuren, S., Wit, J.M., Verloove-Vanhorick, S.P. (2000). Body index measurements in 1996-7 compared with 1980. *Archives of Disease in Childhood*, **82**, 107-112.

### Examples

```
# create two imputed data sets
imp <- mice(boys, m = 1, maxit = 2)
z <- complete(imp, 1)
# create imputations for age <8yrs
plot(z$age, z$gen,
    col = mdc(1:2)[1 + is.na(boys$gen)],
    xlab = "Age (years)", ylab = "Tanner Stage Genital"
)
```

```
# figure to show that the default imputation method does not impute BMI
# consistently
plot(z$bmi, z$wgt / (z$hgt / 100)^2,
  col = mdc(1:2)[1 + is.na(boys$bmi)],
  xlab = "Imputed BMI", ylab = "Calculated BMI"
)
# also, BMI distributions are somewhat different
oldpar <- par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
MASS::truehist(z$bmi[!is.na(boys$bmi)],
  h = 1, xlim = c(10, 30), ymax = 0.25,
  col = mdc(1), xlab = "BMI observed"
)
MASS::truehist(z$bmi[is.na(boys$bmi)],
  h = 1, xlim = c(10, 30), ymax = 0.25,
  col = mdc(2), xlab = "BMI imputed"
)
par(oldpar)
# repair the inconsistency problem by passive imputation
meth <- imp$meth</pre>
meth["bmi"] <- "~I(wgt/(hgt/100)^2)"</pre>
pred <- imp$predictorMatrix</pre>
pred["hgt", "bmi"] <- 0</pre>
pred["wgt", "bmi"] <- 0</pre>
imp2 <- mice(boys, m = 1, maxit = 2, meth = meth, pred = pred)</pre>
z2 <- complete(imp2, 1)</pre>
# show that new imputations are consistent
plot(z2$bmi, z2$wgt / (z2$hgt / 100)^2,
  col = mdc(1:2)[1 + is.na(boys$bmi)],
  ylab = "Calculated BMI"
)
# and compare distributions
oldpar <- par(mfrow = c(1, 2))
MASS::truehist(z2$bmi[!is.na(boys$bmi)],
  h = 1, xlim = c(10, 30), ymax = 0.25, col = mdc(1),
  xlab = "BMI observed"
)
MASS::truehist(z2$bmi[is.na(boys$bmi)],
  h = 1, xlim = c(10, 30), ymax = 0.25, col = mdc(2),
  xlab = "BMI imputed"
)
par(oldpar)
```

brandsma

Brandsma school data used Snijders and Bosker (2012)

### brandsma

#### Description

Dataset with raw data from Snijders and Bosker (2012) containing data from 4106 pupils attending 216 schools. This dataset includes all pupils and schools with missing data.

#### Format

brandsma is a data frame with 4106 rows and 14 columns:

- sch School number
- pup Pupil ID
- iqv IQ verbal
- iqp IQ performal
- sex Sex of pupil
- ses SES score of pupil
- min Minority member 0/1
- rpg Number of repeated groups, 0, 1, 2
- lpr language score PRE
- 1po language score POST
- apr Arithmetic score PRE
- apo Arithmetic score POST
- den Denomination classification 1-4 at school level
- ssi School SES indicator at school level

#### Note

This dataset is constructed from the raw data. There are a few differences with the data set used in Chapter 4 and 5 of Snijders and Bosker:

- 1. All schools are included, including the five school with missing values on langpost.
- 2. Missing denomina codes are left as missing.
- 3. Aggregates are undefined in the presence of missing data in the underlying values. Variables ses, iqv and iqp are in their original scale, and not globally centered. No aggregate variables at the school level are included.
- 4. There is a wider selection of original variables. Note however that the source data contain an even wider set of variables.

#### Source

Constructed from MLbook\_2nded\_total\_4106-99.sav from https://www.stats.ox.ac.uk/~snijders/ mlbook.htm by function data-raw/R/brandsma.R

### References

Brandsma, HP and Knuver, JWM (1989), Effects of school and classroom characteristics on pupil progress in language and arithmetic. International Journal of Educational Research, 13(7), 777 - 788.

Snijders, TAB and Bosker RJ (2012). Multilevel Analysis, 2nd Ed. Sage, Los Angeles, 2012.

bwplot.mads

Box-and-whisker plot of amputed and non-amputed data

### Description

Plotting method to investigate the relation between the data variables and the amputed data. The function shows how the amputed values are related to the variable values.

### Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mads'
bwplot(
    x,
    data,
    which.pat = NULL,
    standardized = TRUE,
    descriptives = TRUE,
    layout = NULL,
    ...
)
```

#### Arguments

x	A mads (mads) object, typically created by ampute.
data	A string or vector of variable names that needs to be plotted. As a default, all variables will be plotted.
which.pat	A scalar or vector indicating which patterns need to be plotted. As a default, all patterns are plotted.
standardized	Logical. Whether the box-and-whisker plots need to be created from standard- ized data or not. Default is TRUE.
descriptives	Logical. Whether the mean, variance and n of the variables need to be printed. This is useful to examine the effect of the amputation. Default is TRUE.
layout	A vector of two values indicating how the boxplots of one pattern should be divided over the plot. For example, $c(2, 3)$ indicates that the boxplots of six variables need to be placed on 3 rows and 2 columns. Default is 1 row and an amount of columns equal to #variables. Note that for more than 6 variables, multiple plots will be created automatically.
	Not used, but for consistency with generic

### bwplot.mids

#### Value

A list containing the box-and-whisker plots. Note that a new pattern will always be shown in a new plot.

#### Note

The mads object contains all the information you need to make any desired plots. Check mads or the vignette *Multivariate Amputation using Ampute* to understand the contents of class object mads.

### Author(s)

Rianne Schouten, 2016

#### See Also

ampute, bwplot, mads

bwplot.mids

Box-and-whisker plot of observed and imputed data

#### Description

Plotting methods for imputed data using **lattice**. bwplot() produces box-and-whisker plots. The function automatically separates the observed and imputed data. The functions extend the usual features of **lattice**.

#### Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
bwplot(
  х,
  data,
  na.groups = NULL,
  groups = NULL,
  as.table = TRUE,
  theme = mice.theme(),
  mayreplicate = TRUE,
  allow.multiple = TRUE,
  outer = TRUE,
  drop.unused.levels = lattice::lattice.getOption("drop.unused.levels"),
  ...,
  subscripts = TRUE,
  subset = TRUE
)
```

# Arguments

х	A mids object, typically created by mice() or mice.mids().
data	Formula that selects the data to be plotted. This argument follows the <b>lattice</b> rules for <i>formulas</i> , describing the primary variables (used for the per-panel display) and the optional conditioning variables (which define the subsets plotted in different panels) to be used in the plot.
	The formula is evaluated on the complete data set in the long form. Legal variable names for the formula include names(x\$data) plus the two administrative factors .imp and .id.
	<b>Extended formula interface:</b> The primary variable terms (both the LHS y and RHS x) may consist of multiple terms separated by a '+' sign, e.g., $y1 + y2 \sim x \mid a * b$ . This formula would be taken to mean that the user wants to plot both $y1 \sim x \mid a * b$ and $y2 \sim x \mid a * b$ , but with the $y1 \sim x$ and $y2 \sim x$ in <i>separate panels</i> . This behavior differs from standard <b>lattice</b> . <i>Only combine terms of the same type</i> , i.e. only factors or only numerical variables. Mixing numerical and categorical data occasionally produces odds labeling of vertical axis. For convenience, in stripplot() and bwplot() the formula $y^{\sim}$ . imp may be abbut the same type is a simplex to a simplex
na.groups	breviated as y. This applies only to a single y, and does not work for y1+y2~.imp. An expression evaluating to a logical vector indicating which two groups are distinguished (e.g. using different colors) in the display. The environment in which this expression is evaluated in the response indicator is.na(x\$data).
	The default na.group = NULL contrasts the observed and missing data in the LHS y variable of the display, i.e. groups created by $is.na(y)$ . The expression y creates the groups according to $is.na(y)$ . The expression y1 & y2 creates groups by $is.na(y1)$ & $is.na(y2)$ , and y1   y2 creates groups as $is.na(y1)$   $is.na(y2)$ , and so on.
groups	This is the usual groups arguments in <b>lattice</b> . It differs from na.groups be- cause it evaluates in the completed data data.frame(complete(x, "long", inc=TRUE)) (as usual), whereas na.groups evaluates in the response indicator. See xyplot for more details. When both na.groups and groups are specified, na.groups takes precedence, and groups is ignored.
as.table	See xyplot.
theme	A named list containing the graphical parameters. The default function mice.theme produces a short list of default colors, line width, and so on. The extensive list may be obtained from trellis.par.get(). Global graphical parameters like col or cex in high-level calls are still honored, so first experiment with the global parameters. Many setting consists of a pair. For example, mice.theme defines two symbol colors. The first is for the observed data, the second for the imputed data. The theme settings only exist during the call, and do not affect the trellis graphical parameters.
mayreplicate	A logical indicating whether color, line widths, and so on, may be replicated. The graphical functions attempt to choose "intelligent" graphical parameters. For example, the same color can be replicated for different element, e.g. use all reds for the imputed data. Replication may be switched off by setting the flag to FALSE, in order to allow the user to gain full control.

#### bwplot.mids

allow.multiple	See xyplot.	
outer	See xyplot.	
drop.unused.levels		
	See xyplot.	
	Further arguments, usually not directly processed by the high-level functions documented here, but instead passed on to other functions.	
subscripts	See xyplot.	
subset	See xyplot.	

#### Details

The argument na.groups may be used to specify (combinations of) missingness in any of the variables. The argument groups can be used to specify groups based on the variable values themselves. Only one of both may be active at the same time. When both are specified, na.groups takes precedence over groups.

Use the subset and na.groups together to plots parts of the data. For example, select the first imputed data set by by subset=.imp==1.

Graphical parameters like col, pch and cex can be specified in the arguments list to alter the plotting symbols. If length(col)==2, the color specification to define the observed and missing groups. col[1] is the color of the 'observed' data, col[2] is the color of the missing or imputed data. A convenient color choice is col=mdc(1:2), a transparent blue color for the observed data, and a transparent red color for the imputed data. A good choice is col=mdc(1:2), pch=20, cex=1.5. These choices can be set for the duration of the session by running mice.theme().

### Value

The high-level functions documented here, as well as other high-level Lattice functions, return an object of class "trellis". The update.trellis method can be used to subsequently update components of the object, and the print.trellis method (usually called by default) will plot it on an appropriate plotting device.

#### Note

The first two arguments (x and data) are reversed compared to the standard Trellis syntax implemented in **lattice**. This reversal was necessary in order to benefit from automatic method dispatch.

In **mice** the argument x is always a mids object, whereas in **lattice** the argument x is always a formula.

In **mice** the argument data is always a formula object, whereas in **lattice** the argument data is usually a data frame.

All other arguments have identical interpretation.

Generates a box-and-whisker plot for each numerical variable in a mids object. This extends the bwplot generic.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

### References

Sarkar, Deepayan (2008) Lattice: Multivariate Data Visualization with R, Springer.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

#### See Also

mice, bwplot

#### Examples

```
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 1)
### box-and-whisker plot per imputation of all numerical variables
bwplot(imp)
### tv (testicular volume), conditional on region
bwplot(imp, tv ~ .imp | reg)
### same data, organized in a different way</pre>
```

bwplot(imp, tv ~ reg | .imp, theme = list())

cbind

Combine R objects by rows and columns

#### Description

Functions cbind() and rbind() are defined in the mice package in order to enable dispatch to cbind.mids() and rbind.mids() when one of the arguments is a data.frame.

#### Usage

cbind(...)

rbind(...)

#### Arguments

•	•	•

Arguments passed on to base::cbind

deparse.level integer controlling the construction of labels in the case of nonmatrix-like arguments (for the default method): deparse.level = 0 constructs no labels; the default deparse.level = 1 typically and deparse.level = 2 always construct labels from the argument names, see the 'Value' section below.

### cbind

### Details

The standard base::cbind() and base::rbind() always dispatch to base::cbind.data.frame() or base::rbind.data.frame() if one of the arguments is a data.frame. The versions defined in the mice package intercept the user command and test whether the first argument has class "mids". If so, function calls cbind.mids(), respectively rbind.mids(). In all other cases, the call is forwarded to standard functions in the base package.

The cbind.mids() function combines two mids objects columnwise into a single object of class mids, or combines a single mids object with a vector, matrix, factor or data.frame columnwise into a mids object.

If both arguments of cbind.mids() are mids-objects, the data list components should have the same number of rows. Also, the number of imputations (m) should be identical. If the second argument is a matrix, factor or vector, it is transformed into a data.frame. The number of rows should match with the data component of the first argument.

The cbind.mids() function renames any duplicated variable or block names by appending ".1", ".2" to duplicated names.

The rbind.mids() function combines two mids objects rowwise into a single mids object, or combines a mids object with a vector, matrix, factor or data frame rowwise into a mids object.

If both arguments of rbind.mids() are mids objects, then rbind.mids() requires that both have the same number of multiple imputations. In addition, their data components should match.

If the second argument of rbind.mids() is not a mids object, the columns of the arguments should match. The where matrix for the second argument is set to FALSE, signalling that any missing values in that argument were not imputed. The ignore vector for the second argument is set to FALSE. Rows inherited from the second argument will therefore influence the parameter estimation of the imputation model in any future iterations.

#### Value

An S3 object of class mids

#### Note

The cbind.mids() function constructs the elements of the new mids object as follows:

data	Columnwise combination of the data in x and y
imp	Combines the imputed values from x and y
m	Taken from x\$m
where	Columnwise combination of x\$where and y\$where
blocks	Combines x\$blocks and y\$blocks
call	Vector, call[1] creates x, call[2] is call to cbind.mids()
nmis	Equals c(x\$nmis, y\$nmis)
method	Combines x\$method and y\$method
predictorMatrix	Combination with zeroes on the off-diagonal blocks
visitSequence	Combined as c(x\$visitSequence, y\$visitSequence)
formulas	Combined as c(x\$formulas, y\$formulas)
post	Combined as c(x\$post, y\$post)
blots	Combined as c(x\$blots, y\$blots)

cbind

ignore	Taken from x\$ignore
seed	Taken from x\$seed
iteration	Taken from x\$iteration
lastSeedValue	Taken from x\$lastSeedValue
chainMean	Combined from x\$chainMean and y\$chainMean
chainVar	Combined from x\$chainVar and y\$chainVar
loggedEvents	Taken from x\$loggedEvents
version	Current package version
version	Current package version
date	Current date

The rbind.mids() function constructs the elements of the new mids object as follows:

data	Rowwise combination of the (incomplete) data in x and y
imp	Equals rbind(x\$imp[[j]], y\$imp[[j]]) if y is mids object; otherwise the data of y will be copied
m	Equals x\$m
where	Rowwise combination of where arguments
blocks	Equals x\$blocks
call	Vector, call[1] creates x, call[2] is call to rbind.mids
nmis	x\$nmis+y\$nmis
method	Taken from x\$method
predictorMatrix	Taken from x\$predictorMatrix
visitSequence	Taken from x\$visitSequence
formulas	Taken from x\$formulas
post	Taken from x\$post
blots	Taken from x\$blots
ignore	Concatenate x\$ignore and y\$ignore
seed	Taken from x\$seed
iteration	Taken from x\$iteration
lastSeedValue	Taken from x\$lastSeedValue
chainMean	Set to NA
chainVar	Set to NA
loggedEvents	Taken from x\$loggedEvents
version	Taken from x\$version
date	Taken from x\$date

### Author(s)

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, Stef van Buuren

### References

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

### See Also

cbind, ibind, mids

### cc

#### Examples

```
# --- cbind ---
# impute four variables at once (default)
imp <- mice(nhanes, m = 1, maxit = 1, print = FALSE)</pre>
imp$predictorMatrix
# impute two by two
data1 <- nhanes[, c("age", "bmi")]</pre>
data2 <- nhanes[, c("hyp", "chl")]</pre>
imp1 <- mice(data1, m = 2, maxit = 1, print = FALSE)</pre>
imp2 <- mice(data2, m = 2, maxit = 1, print = FALSE)</pre>
# Append two solutions
imp12 <- cbind(imp1, imp2)</pre>
# This is a different imputation model
imp12$predictorMatrix
# Append the other way around
imp21 <- cbind(imp2, imp1)</pre>
imp21$predictorMatrix
# Append 'forgotten' variable chl
data3 <- nhanes[, 1:3]</pre>
imp3 <- mice(data3, maxit = 1, m = 2, print = FALSE)</pre>
imp4 <- cbind(imp3, chl = nhanes$chl)</pre>
# Of course, chl was not imputed
head(complete(imp4))
# Combine mids object with data frame
imp5 <- cbind(imp3, nhanes2)</pre>
head(complete(imp5))
# --- rbind ---
imp1 <- mice(nhanes[1:13, ], m = 2, maxit = 1, print = FALSE)</pre>
imp5 <- mice(nhanes[1:13, ], m = 2, maxit = 2, print = FALSE)</pre>
mylist <- list(age = NA, bmi = NA, hyp = NA, chl = NA)</pre>
nrow(complete(rbind(imp1, imp5)))
nrow(complete(rbind(imp1, mylist)))
nrow(complete(rbind(imp1, data.frame(mylist))))
nrow(complete(rbind(imp1, complete(imp5))))
```

### Description

Extracts the complete cases, also known as *listwise deletion*. cc(x) is similar to na.omit(x), but returns an object of the same class as the input data. Dimensions are not dropped. For extracting incomplete cases, use ici.

#### Usage

cc(x)

### Arguments

Х

An R object. Methods are available for classes mids, data.frame and matrix. Also,  ${\tt x}$  could be a vector.

### Value

A vector, matrix or data. frame containing the data of the complete cases.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2017.

#### See Also

na.omit, cci, ici

#### Examples

# cc(nhanes) # get the 13 complete cases
# cc(nhanes\$bmi) # extract complete bmi

CC1	

Complete case indicator

### Description

The complete case indicator is useful for extracting the subset of complete cases. The function cci(x) calls complete.cases(x). The companion function ici() selects the incomplete cases.

### Usage

cci(x)

### Arguments

Х

An R object. Currently supported are methods for the following classes: mids.

### complete.mids

### Value

Logical vector indicating the complete cases.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2017.

### See Also

complete.cases, ici, cc

#### Examples

```
cci(nhanes) # indicator for 13 complete cases
cci(mice(nhanes, maxit = 0))
f <- cci(nhanes[, c("bmi", "hyp")]) # complete data for bmi and hyp
nhanes[f, ] # obtain all data from those with complete bmi and hyp
```

complete.mids

Extracts the completed data from a mids object

#### Description

Takes an object of class mids, fills in the missing data, and returns the completed data in a specified format.

#### Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
complete(
   data,
   action = 1L,
   include = FALSE,
   mild = FALSE,
   order = c("last", "first"),
   ...
)
```

#### Arguments

data An object of class mids as created by the function mice().

A numeric vector or a keyword. Numeric values between 1 and data\$m return the data with imputation number action filled in. The value of action = 0 return the original data, with missing values. action can also be one of the following keywords: "all", "long", "broad" and "repeated". See the Details section for the interpretation. The default is action = 1L returns the first imputed data set.

include	A logical to indicate whether the original data with the missing values should be included.
mild	A logical indicating whether the return value should always be an object of class mild. Setting mild = TRUE overrides action keywords "long", "broad" and "repeated". The default is FALSE.
order	Either "first" or "last". Only relevant when action == "long". Writes the ".imp" and ".id" in columns 1 and 2. The default is order = "last". Included for backward compatibility with " <mice 3.16.0".<="" td=""></mice>
•••	Additional arguments. Not used.

#### Details

The argument action can be length-1 character, which is matched to one of the following keywords:

- "all" produces a mild object of imputed data sets. When include = TRUE, then the original data are appended as the first list element;
- "long" produces a data set where imputed data sets are stacked vertically. The columns are added: 1) .imp, integer, referring the imputation number, and 2) .id, character, the row names of data\$data;
- "stacked" same as "long" but without the two additional columns;
- "broad" produces a data set with where imputed data sets are stacked horizontally. Columns are ordered as in the original data. The imputation number is appended to each column name;
- "repeated" same as "broad", but with columns in a different order.

### Value

Complete data set with missing values replaced by imputations. A data.frame, or a list of data frames of class mild.

#### Note

Technical note: mice 3.7.5 renamed the complete() function to complete.mids() and exported it as an S3 method of the generic tidyr::complete(). Name clashes between mice::complete() and tidyr::complete() should no longer occur.

#### See Also

mice, mids

### Examples

```
# obtain first imputed data set
sum(is.na(nhanes2))
imp <- mice(nhanes2, print = FALSE, maxit = 1)
dat <- complete(imp)
sum(is.na(dat))</pre>
```

# obtain stacked third and fifth imputation

#### construct.blocks

```
dat <- complete(imp, c(3, 5))
# obtain all datasets, with additional identifiers
head(complete(imp, "long"))
# same, but now as list, mild object
dslist <- complete(imp, "all")
length(dslist)
# same, but also include the original data
dslist <- complete(imp, "all", include = TRUE)
length(dslist)
# select original + 3 + 5, store as mild
dslist <- complete(imp, c(0, 3, 5), mild = TRUE)
names(dslist)</pre>
```

construct.blocks Construct blocks from formulas and predictorMatrix

#### Description

This helper function attempts to find blocks of variables in the specification of the formulas and/or predictorMatrix objects. Blocks specified by formulas may consist of multiple variables. Blocks specified by predictorMatrix are assumed to consist of single variables. Any duplicates in names are removed, and the formula specification is preferred. predictorMatrix and formulas. When both arguments specify models for the same block, the model for the predictMatrix is removed, and priority is given to the specification given in formulas.

### Usage

```
construct.blocks(formulas = NULL, predictorMatrix = NULL)
```

#### Arguments

formulas A named list of formula's, or expressions that can be converted into formula's by as.formula. List elements correspond to blocks. The block to which the list element applies is identified by its name, so list names must correspond to block names. The formulas argument is an alternative to the predictorMatrix argument that allows for more flexibility in specifying imputation models, e.g., for specifying interaction terms.

predictorMatrix

A numeric matrix of length(blocks) rows and ncol(data) columns, containing 0/1 data specifying the set of predictors to be used for each target column. Each row corresponds to a variable block, i.e., a set of variables to be imputed. A value of 1 means that the column variable is used as a predictor for the target block (in the rows). By default, the predictorMatrix is a square matrix of ncol(data) rows and columns with all 1's, except for the diagonal. Note: For two-level imputation models (which have "21" in their names) other codes (e.g, 2 or -2) are also allowed.

#### Value

A blocks object.

### See Also

make.blocks, name.blocks

### Examples

```
form <- list(bmi + hyp ~ chl + age, chl ~ bmi)
pred <- make.predictorMatrix(nhanes[, c("age", "chl")])
construct.blocks(formulas = form, pred = pred)</pre>
```

convergence

Computes convergence diagnostics for a mids object

### Description

Takes an object of class mids, computes the autocorrelation and/or potential scale reduction factor, and returns a data.frame with the specified diagnostic(s) per iteration.

### Usage

```
convergence(data, diagnostic = "all", parameter = "mean", ...)
```

### Arguments

data	An object of class mids as created by the function mice().
diagnostic	A keyword. One of the following keywords: "ac", "all", "gr" and "psrf". See the Details section for the interpretation. The default is diagnostic = "all" which returns both the autocorrelation and potential scale reduction factor per iteration.
parameter	A keyword. One of the following keywords: "mean" or "sd" to evaluate chain means or chain standard deviations, respectively.
	Additional arguments. Not used.

#### Details

The argument diagnostic can be length-1 character, which is matched to one of the following keywords:

- "all" computes both the lag-1 autocorrelation as well as the potential scale reduction factor (cf. Vehtari et al., 2021) per iteration of the MICE algorithm;
- "ac" computes only the autocorrelation per iteration;
- "psrf" computes only the potential scale reduction factor per iteration;

"gr" same as psrf, the potential scale reduction factor is colloquially called the Gelman-Rubin diagnostic.

In the unlikely event of perfect convergence, the autocorrelation equals zero and the potential scale reduction factor equals one. To interpret the convergence diagnostic(s) in the output of the function, it is recommended to plot the diagnostics (ac and/or psrf) against the iteration number (.it) per imputed variable (vrb). A persistently decreasing trend across iterations indicates potential non-convergence.

### Value

D1

A data.frame with the autocorrelation and/or potential scale reduction factor per iteration of the MICE algorithm.

#### References

Vehtari, A., Gelman, A., Simpson, D., Carpenter, B., & Burkner, P.-C. (2021). Rank-Normalization, Folding, and Localization: An Improved R for Assessing Convergence of MCMC. Bayesian Analysis, 1(1), 1-38. https://doi.org/10.1214/20-BA1221

### See Also

mice, mids

#### Examples

```
## Not run:
# obtain imputed data set
imp <- mice(nhanes2, print = FALSE)
# compute convergence diagnostics
convergence(imp)
```

## End(Not run)

D1

Compare two nested models using D1-statistic

### Description

The D1-statistics is the multivariate Wald test.

#### Usage

D1(fit1, fit0 = NULL, dfcom = NULL, df.com = NULL)

### Arguments

fit1	An object of class mira, produced by with().
fit0	An object of class mira, produced by with(). The model in fit0 is a nested within fit1. The default null model fit0 = NULL compares fit1 to the intercept-only model.
dfcom	A single number denoting the complete-data degrees of freedom of model fit1. If not specified, it is set equal to df.residual of model fit1. If that cannot be done, the procedure assumes (perhaps incorrectly) a large sample.
df.com	Deprecated

#### Note

Warning: D1() assumes that the order of the variables is the same in different models. See https: //github.com/amices/mice/issues/420 for details.

#### References

Li, K. H., T. E. Raghunathan, and D. B. Rubin. 1991. Large-Sample Significance Levels from Multiply Imputed Data Using Moment-Based Statistics and an F Reference Distribution. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 86(416): 1065–73.

https://stefvanbuuren.name/fimd/sec-multiparameter.html#sec:wald

#### See Also

testModels

### Examples

```
# Compare two linear models:
imp <- mice(nhanes2, seed = 51009, print = FALSE)
mi1 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp + chl))
mi0 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp))
D1(mi1, mi0)
## Not run:
# Compare two logistic regression models
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 2, print = FALSE)
fit1 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc + reg, family = binomial))
fit0 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc, family = binomial))
D1(fit1, fit0)
```

## End(Not run)

#### Description

The D2-statistic pools test statistics from the repeated analyses. The method is less powerful than the D1- and D3-statistics.

#### Usage

D2(fit1, fit0 = NULL, use = "wald")

#### Arguments

fit1	An object of class mira, produced by with().
fit0	An object of class mira, produced by with(). The model in fit0 is a nested within fit1. The default null model fit0 = NULL compares fit1 to the intercept-only model.
use	A character string denoting Wald- or likelihood-based based tests. Can be either "wald" or "likelihood". Only used if method = "D2".

### Note

Warning: D2() assumes that the order of the variables is the same in different models. See https: //github.com/amices/mice/issues/420 for details.

#### References

Li, K. H., X. L. Meng, T. E. Raghunathan, and D. B. Rubin. 1991. Significance Levels from Repeated p-Values with Multiply-Imputed Data. *Statistica Sinica* 1 (1): 65–92.

https://stefvanbuuren.name/fimd/sec-multiparameter.html#sec:chi

#### See Also

testModels

### Examples

```
# Compare two linear models:
imp <- mice(nhanes2, seed = 51009, print = FALSE)
mi1 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp + chl))
mi0 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp))
D2(mi1, mi0)
## Not run:
# Compare two logistic regression models
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 2, print = FALSE)
fit1 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc + reg, family = binomial))
fit0 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc, family = binomial))
```

### D2

```
D2(fit1, fit0)
```

```
## End(Not run)
```

D3

#### Compare two nested models using D3-statistic

### Description

The D3-statistic is a likelihood-ratio test statistic.

#### Usage

D3(fit1, fit0 = NULL, dfcom = NULL, df.com = NULL)

#### Arguments

fit1	An object of class mira, produced by with().
fit0	An object of class mira, produced by with(). The model in fit0 is a nested within fit1. The default null model fit0 = NULL compares fit1 to the intercept-only model.
dfcom	A single number denoting the complete-data degrees of freedom of model fit1. If not specified, it is set equal to df.residual of model fit1. If that cannot be done, the procedure assumes (perhaps incorrectly) a large sample.
df.com	Deprecated

#### Details

The D3() function implement the LR-method by Meng and Rubin (1992). The implementation of the method relies on the broom package, the standard update mechanism for statistical models in R and the offset function.

The function calculates m repetitions of the full (or null) models, calculates the mean of the estimates of the (fixed) parameter coefficients  $\beta$ . For each imputed imputed dataset, it calculates the likelihood for the model with the parameters constrained to  $\beta$ .

The mitml::testModels() function offers similar functionality for a subset of statistical models. Results of mice::D3() and mitml::testModels() differ in multilevel models because the testModels() also constrains the variance components parameters. For more details on

### Value

An object of class mice. anova

### References

Meng, X. L., and D. B. Rubin. 1992. Performing Likelihood Ratio Tests with Multiply-Imputed Data Sets. *Biometrika*, 79 (1): 103–11.

https://stefvanbuuren.name/fimd/sec-multiparameter.html#sec:likelihoodratio

http://bbolker.github.io/mixedmodels-misc/glmmFAQ.html#setting-residual-variances-to-a-fixed-value-

#### densityplot.mids

#### See Also

fix.coef

#### Examples

```
# Compare two linear models:
imp <- mice(nhanes2, seed = 51009, print = FALSE)
mi1 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp + chl))
mi0 <- with(data = imp, expr = lm(bmi ~ age + hyp))
D3(mi1, mi0)
## Not run:
# Compare two logistic regression models
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 2, print = FALSE)
fit1 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc + reg, family = binomial))
fit0 <- with(imp, glm(gen > levels(gen)[1] ~ hgt + hc, family = binomial))
D3(fit1, fit0)
## End(Not run)
```

densityplot.mids Density plot of observed and imputed data

### Description

Plotting methods for imputed data using **lattice**. densityplot produces plots of the densities. The function automatically separates the observed and imputed data. The functions extend the usual features of **lattice**.

#### Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
densityplot(
  х,
  data,
  na.groups = NULL,
  groups = NULL,
  as.table = TRUE,
  plot.points = FALSE,
  theme = mice.theme(),
  mayreplicate = TRUE,
  thicker = 2.5,
  allow.multiple = TRUE,
  outer = TRUE.
  drop.unused.levels = lattice::lattice.getOption("drop.unused.levels"),
  panel = lattice::lattice.getOption("panel.densityplot"),
 default.prepanel = lattice::lattice.getOption("prepanel.default.densityplot"),
  . . . ,
  subscripts = TRUE,
```

```
subset = TRUE
)
```

# Arguments

х	A mids object, typically created by mice() or mice.mids().
data	Formula that selects the data to be plotted. This argument follows the <b>lattice</b> rules for <i>formulas</i> , describing the primary variables (used for the per-panel display) and the optional conditioning variables (which define the subsets plotted in different panels) to be used in the plot.
	The formula is evaluated on the complete data set in the long form. Legal variable names for the formula include names(x\$data) plus the two administrative factors .imp and .id.
	<b>Extended formula interface:</b> The primary variable terms (both the LHS y and RHS x) may consist of multiple terms separated by a '+' sign, e.g., $y1 + y2 $ ~ x   a * b. This formula would be taken to mean that the user wants to plot both $y1 $ ~ x   a * b and $y2 $ ~ x   a * b, but with the $y1$ ~ x and $y2$ ~ x in <i>separate panels</i> . This behavior differs from standard <b>lattice</b> . <i>Only combine terms of the same type</i> , i.e. only factors or only numerical variables. Mixing numerical and categorical data occasionally produces odds labeling of vertical axis. The function densityplot does not use the y terms in the formula. Density
na.groups	plots for x1 and x2 are requested as $\sim$ x1 + x2. An expression evaluating to a logical vector indicating which two groups are
na . gi oups	distinguished (e.g. using different colors) in the display. The environment in which this expression is evaluated in the response indicator is.na(x\$data).
	The default na.group = NULL contrasts the observed and missing data in the LHS y variable of the display, i.e. groups created by is.na(y). The expression y creates the groups according to is.na(y). The expression y1 & y2 creates groups by is.na(y1) & is.na(y2), and y1   y2 creates groups as is.na(y1)   is.na(y2), and so on.
groups	This is the usual groups arguments in <b>lattice</b> . It differs from na.groups be- cause it evaluates in the completed data data.frame(complete(x, "long", inc=TRUE)) (as usual), whereas na.groups evaluates in the response indicator. See xyplot for more details. When both na.groups and groups are specified, na.groups takes precedence, and groups is ignored.
as.table	See xyplot.
plot.points	A logical used in densityplot that signals whether the points should be plotted.
theme	A named list containing the graphical parameters. The default function mice. theme produces a short list of default colors, line width, and so on. The extensive list may be obtained from trellis.par.get(). Global graphical parameters like col or cex in high-level calls are still honored, so first experiment with the global parameters. Many setting consists of a pair. For example, mice. theme defines two symbol colors. The first is for the observed data, the second for the imputed data. The theme settings only exist during the call, and do not affect the trellis graphical parameters.

mayreplicate	A logical indicating whether color, line widths, and so on, may be replicated. The graphical functions attempt to choose "intelligent" graphical parameters. For example, the same color can be replicated for different element, e.g. use all reds for the imputed data. Replication may be switched off by setting the flag to FALSE, in order to allow the user to gain full control.	
thicker	Used in densityplot. Multiplication factor of the line width of the observed density. thicker=1 uses the same thickness for the observed and imputed data.	
allow.multiple	See xyplot.	
outer	See xyplot.	
drop.unused.levels		
	See xyplot.	
panel	See xyplot.	
default.prepanel		
	See xyplot.	
	Further arguments, usually not directly processed by the high-level functions documented here, but instead passed on to other functions.	
subscripts	See xyplot.	
subset	See xyplot.	

#### **Details**

The argument na.groups may be used to specify (combinations of) missingness in any of the variables. The argument groups can be used to specify groups based on the variable values themselves. Only one of both may be active at the same time. When both are specified, na.groups takes precedence over groups.

Use the subset and na.groups together to plots parts of the data. For example, select the first imputed data set by by subset=.imp==1.

Graphical parameters like col, pch and cex can be specified in the arguments list to alter the plotting symbols. If length(col)==2, the color specification to define the observed and missing groups. col[1] is the color of the 'observed' data, col[2] is the color of the missing or imputed data. A convenient color choice is col=mdc(1:2), a transparent blue color for the observed data, and a transparent red color for the imputed data. A good choice is col=mdc(1:2), pch=20, cex=1.5. These choices can be set for the duration of the session by running mice.theme().

### Value

The high-level functions documented here, as well as other high-level Lattice functions, return an object of class "trellis". The update.trellis method can be used to subsequently update components of the object, and the print.trellis method (usually called by default) will plot it on an appropriate plotting device.

### Note

The first two arguments (x and data) are reversed compared to the standard Trellis syntax implemented in **lattice**. This reversal was necessary in order to benefit from automatic method dispatch.

In **mice** the argument x is always a mids object, whereas in **lattice** the argument x is always a formula.

In **mice** the argument data is always a formula object, whereas in **lattice** the argument data is usually a data frame.

All other arguments have identical interpretation.

densityplot errs on empty groups, which occurs if all observations in the subgroup contain NA. The relevant error message is: Error in density.default: ... need at least 2 points to select a bandwidth automatically. There is yet no workaround for this problem. Use the more robust bwplot or stripplot as a replacement.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

### References

Sarkar, Deepayan (2008) Lattice: Multivariate Data Visualization with R, Springer.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

### Examples

```
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 1)
### density plot of head circumference per imputation
### blue is observed, red is imputed
densityplot(imp, ~ hc | .imp)
### All combined in one panel.</pre>
```

densityplot(imp, ~hc)

employee

Employee selection data

### Description

A toy example from Craig Enders.

#### Usage

employee

## Format

A data frame with 20 rows and 3 variables:

**IQ** candidate IQ score

wbeing candidate well-being score

jobperf candidate job performance score

38

#### estimice

### Details

Enders describes these data as follows: I designed these data to mimic an employee selection scenario in which prospective employees complete an IQ test and a psychological well-being questionnaire during their interview. The company subsequently hires the applications that score in the upper half of the IQ distribution, and a supervisor rates their job performance following a 6-month probationary period. Note that the job performance scores are missing at random (MAR) (i.e. individuals in the lower half of the IQ distribution were never hired, and thus have no performance rating). In addition, I randomly deleted three of the well-being scores in order to mimic a situation where the applicant's well-being questionnaire is inadvertently lost.

A larger version of this data set in present as data.enders.employee.

#### Source

Enders (2010), Applied Missing Data Analysis, p. 218

estimice Co	omputes least squares parameters
-------------	----------------------------------

#### Description

This function computes least squares estimates, variance/covariance matrices, residuals and degrees of freedom according to ridge regression, QR decomposition or Singular Value Decomposition. This function is internally called by .norm.draw(), but can be called by any user-specified imputation function.

### Usage

estimice(x, y, ls.meth = "qr", ridge = 1e-05, ...)

#### Arguments

х	Matrix (n x p) of complete covariates.
У	Incomplete data vector of length n
ls.meth	the method to use for obtaining the least squares estimates. By default parameters are drawn by means of QR decomposition.
ridge	A small numerical value specifying the size of the ridge used. The default value $ridge = 1e-05$ represents a compromise between stability and unbiasedness. Decrease ridge if the data contain many junk variables. Increase ridge for highly collinear data.
	Other named arguments.

## Details

When calculating the inverse of the crossproduct of the predictor matrix, problems may arise. For example, taking the inverse is not possible when the predictor matrix is rank deficient, or when the estimation problem is computationally singular. This function detects such error cases and automatically falls back to adding a ridge penalty to the diagonal of the crossproduct to allow for proper calculation of the inverse.

## Value

A list containing components c (least squares estimate), r (residuals), v (variance/covariance matrix) and df (degrees of freedom).

## Note

This functions adds a star to variable names in the mice iteration history to signal that a ridge penalty was added. In that case, it also adds an entry to loggedEvents.

## Author(s)

Gerko Vink, 2018

extractBS

Extract broken stick estimates from a lmer object

### Description

Extract broken stick estimates from a lmer object

### Usage

extractBS(fit)

## Arguments

fit An object of class lmer

## Value

A matrix containing broken stick estimates

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2012

#### Description

Multiple outcomes of a randomized study to reduce post-traumatic stress.

### Format

fdd is a data frame with 52 rows and 65 columns:

id Client number

trt Treatment (E=EMDR, C=CBT)

**pp** Per protocol (Y/N)

trtp Number of parental treatments

sex Sex: M/F

etn Ethnicity: NL/OTHER

age Age (years)

trauma Trauma count (1-5)

prop1 PROPS total score T1

prop2 PROPS total score T2

prop3 PROPS total score T3

crop1 CROPS total score T1

crop2 CROPS total score T2

crop3 CROPS total score T3

masc1 MASC score T1

masc2 MASC score T2

masc3 MASC score T3

cbcl1 CBCL T1

cbcl3 CBCL T3

prs1 PRS total score T1

prs2 PRS total score T2

prs3 PRS total score T3

ypa1 PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection parent T1

ypb1 PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing parent T1

ypc1 PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal parent T1

yp1 PTSD-RI B+C+D parent T1

ypa2 PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection parent T2

ypb2 PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing parent T2

fdd

**ypc2** PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal parent T2 yp2 PTSD-RI B+C+D parent T1 ypa3 PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection parent T3 ypb3 PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing parent T3 ypc3 PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal parent T3 yp3 PTSD-RI B+C+D parent T3 yca1 PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection child T1 ycb1 PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing child T1 ycc1 PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal child T1 yc1 PTSD-RI B+C+D child T1 yca2 PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection child T2 ycb2 PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing child T2 ycc2 PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal child T2 yc2 PTSD-RI B+C+D child T2 yca3 PTSD-RI B intrusive recollection child T3 ycb3 PTSD-RI C avoidant/numbing child T3 ycc3 PTSD-RI D hyper-arousal child T3 yc3 PTSD-RI B+C+D child T3 ypf1 PTSD-RI parent full T1 ypf2 PTSD-RI parent full T2 ypf3 PTSD-RI parent full T3 ypp1 PTSD parent partial T1 ypp2 PTSD parent partial T2 ypp3 PTSD parent partial T3 ycf1 PTSD child full T1 ycf2 PTSD child full T2 ycf3 PTSD child full T3 ycp1 PTSD child partial T1 ycp2 PTSD child partial T2 ycp3 PTSD child partial T3 cbin1 CBCL Internalizing T1 cbin3 CBCL Internalizing T3 cbex1 CBCL Externalizing T1 cbex3 CBCL Externalizing T3 bir1 Birlison T1 **bir2** Birlison T2

bir3 Birlison T3

fdd.pred is the 65 by 65 binary predictor matrix used to impute fdd.

# fdgs

## Details

Data from a randomized experiment to reduce post-traumatic stress by two treatments: Eye Movement Desensitization and Reprocessing (EMDR) (experimental treatment), and cognitive behavioral therapy (CBT) (control treatment). 52 children were randomized to one of these two treatments. Outcomes were measured at three time points: at baseline (pre-treatment, T1), post-treatment (T2, 4-8 weeks), and at follow-up (T3, 3 months). For more details, see de Roos et al (2011). Some person covariates were reshuffled. The imputation methodology is explained in Chapter 9 of van Buuren (2012).

#### Source

de Roos, C., Greenwald, R., den Hollander-Gijsman, M., Noorthoorn, E., van Buuren, S., de Jong, A. (2011). A Randomised Comparison of Cognitive Behavioral Therapy (CBT) and Eye Movement Desensitisation and Reprocessing (EMDR) in disaster-exposed children. *European Journal of Psychotraumatology*, 2, 5694.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL. Boca Raton, FL.: Chapman & Hall/CRC Press.

### Examples

data <- fdd
md.pattern(fdd)</pre>

fdgs

Fifth Dutch growth study 2009

### Description

Age, height, weight and region of 10030 children measured within the Fifth Dutch Growth Study 2009

## Format

fdgs is a data frame with 10030 rows and 8 columns:

id Person number

- reg Region (factor, 5 levels)
- age Age (years)
- sex Sex (boy, girl)
- **hgt** Height (cm)

wgt Weight (kg)

hgt.z Height Z-score

wgt.z Weight Z-score

44

The data set contains data from children of Dutch descent (biological parents are born in the Netherlands). Children with growth-related diseases were excluded. The data were used to construct new growth charts of children of Dutch descent (Schonbeck 2013), and to calculate overweight and obesity prevalence (Schonbeck 2011).

Some groups were underrepresented. Multiple imputation was used to create synthetic cases that were used to correct for the nonresponse. See Van Buuren (2012), chapter 8 for details.

#### Source

Schonbeck, Y., Talma, H., van Dommelen, P., Bakker, B., Buitendijk, S. E., Hirasing, R. A., van Buuren, S. (2011). Increase in prevalence of overweight in Dutch children and adolescents: A comparison of nationwide growth studies in 1980, 1997 and 2009. *PLoS ONE*, *6*(11), e27608.

Schonbeck, Y., Talma, H., van Dommelen, P., Bakker, B., Buitendijk, S. E., Hirasing, R. A., van Buuren, S. (2013). The world's tallest nation has stopped growing taller: the height of Dutch children from 1955 to 2009. *Pediatric Research*, *73*(3), 371-377.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Boca Raton, FL.: Chapman & Hall/CRC Press.

### Examples

data <- data(fdgs) summary(data)

fico

Fraction of incomplete cases among cases with observed

#### Description

FICO is an outbound statistic defined by the fraction of incomplete cases among cases with Yj observed (White and Carlin, 2010).

#### Usage

fico(data)

### Arguments

data A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA's.

### Value

A vector of length ncol(data) of FICO statistics.

### filter.mids

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2012

### References

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

White, I.R., Carlin, J.B. (2010). Bias and efficiency of multiple imputation compared with completecase analysis for missing covariate values. *Statistics in Medicine*, *29*, 2920-2931.

### See Also

fluxplot, flux, md.pattern

filter.mids Subset rows of a mids object

#### Description

This function takes a mids object and returns a new mids object that pertains to the subset of the data identified by the expression in .... The expression may use column values from the incomplete data in .data\$data.

### Usage

## S3 method for class 'mids'
filter(.data, ..., .preserve = FALSE)

## Arguments

.data	A mids object.
	Expressions that return a logical value, and are defined in terms of the variables in .data\$data. If multiple expressions are specified, they are combined with the & operator. Only rows for which all conditions evaluate to TRUE are kept.
.preserve	Relevant when the .data input is grouped. If .preserve = FALSE (the default), the grouping structure is recalculated based on the resulting data, otherwise the grouping is kept as is.

#### Value

An S3 object of class mids

## Note

The function calculates a logical vector include of length nrow(.data\$data). The function constructs the elements of the filtered mids object as follows:

data	Select rows in .data\$data for which include == TRUE
imp	Select rows each imputation data.frame in .data\$imp for which include == TRUE
m	Equals .data\$m
where	Select rows in .data\$where for which include == TRUE
blocks	Equals .data\$blocks
call	Equals .data\$call
nmis	Recalculate nmis based on the selected data rows
method	Equals .data\$method
predictorMatrix	Equals .data\$predictorMatrix
visitSequence	Equals .data\$visitSequence
formulas	Equals .data\$formulas
post	Equals .data\$post
blots	Equals .data\$blots
ignore	Select positions in .data\$ignore for which include == TRUE
seed	Equals .data\$seed
iteration	Equals .data\$iteration
lastSeedValue	Equals .data\$lastSeedValue
chainMean	Set to NULL
chainVar	Set to NULL
loggedEvents	Equals .data\$loggedEvents
version	Replaced with current version
date	Replaced with current date

## Author(s)

Patrick Rockenschaub

## See Also

filter

## Examples

```
imp <- mice(nhanes, m = 2, maxit = 1, print = FALSE)</pre>
```

```
# example with external logical vector
imp_f <- filter(imp, c(rep(TRUE, 13), rep(FALSE, 12)))</pre>
```

nrow(complete(imp))
nrow(complete(imp\_f))

```
# example with calculated include vector
imp_f2 <- filter(imp, age >= 2 & hyp == 1)
nrow(complete(imp_f2)) # should be 5
```

46

fix.coef

### Description

Refits a model with a specified set of coefficients.

### Usage

fix.coef(model, beta = NULL)

### Arguments

model	An R model, e.g., produced by 1m or g1m
beta	A numeric vector with length(coef) model coefficients. If the vector is not
	named, the coefficients should be given in the same order as in coef(model). If
	the vector is named, the procedure attempts to match on names.

## Details

The function calculates the linear predictor using the new coefficients, and reformulates the model using the offset argument. The linear predictor is called offset, and its coefficient will be 1 by definition. The new model only fits the intercept, which should be 0 if we set beta = coef(model).

### Value

An updated R model object

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2018

## Examples

```
model0 <- lm(Volume ~ Girth + Height, data = trees)
formula(model0)
coef(model0)
# refit same model
model1 <- fix.coef(model0)
formula(model1)
coef(model1)
deviance(model1)
# change the beta's
model2 <- fix.coef(model0, beta = c(-50, 5, 1))
coef(model2)
deviance(model2)</pre>
```

```
# compare predictions
plot(predict(model0), predict(model1))
abline(0, 1)
plot(predict(model0), predict(model2))
abline(0, 1)
# compare proportion explained variance
cor(predict(model0), predict(model0) + residuals(model0))^2
cor(predict(model1), predict(model1) + residuals(model1))^2
cor(predict(model2), predict(model2) + residuals(model2))^2
# extract offset from constrained model
summary(model2$offset)
# it also works with factors and missing data
model0 <- lm(bmi ~ age + hyp + chl, data = nhanes2)</pre>
```

```
model1 <- fix.coef(model0)
model2 <- fix.coef(model0, beta = c(15, -8, -8, 2, 0.2))</pre>
```

```
flux
```

Influx and outflux of multivariate missing data patterns

#### Description

Influx and outflux are statistics of the missing data pattern. These statistics are useful in selecting predictors that should go into the imputation model.

### Usage

flux(data, local = names(data))

### Arguments

data	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA's.
local	A vector of names of columns of data. The default is to include all columns in the calculations.

#### Details

Infux and outflux have been proposed by Van Buuren (2018), chapter 4.

Influx is equal to the number of variable pairs (Yj, Yk) with Yj missing and Yk observed, divided by the total number of observed data cells. Influx depends on the proportion of missing data of the variable. Influx of a completely observed variable is equal to 0, whereas for completely missing variables we have influx = 1. For two variables with the same proportion of missing data, the variable with higher influx is better connected to the observed data, and might thus be easier to impute.

48

### fluxplot

Outflux is equal to the number of variable pairs with Yj observed and Yk missing, divided by the total number of incomplete data cells. Outflux is an indicator of the potential usefulness of Yj for imputing other variables. Outflux depends on the proportion of missing data of the variable. Outflux of a completely observed variable is equal to 1, whereas outflux of a completely missing variable is equal to 0. For two variables having the same proportion of missing data, the variable with higher outflux is better connected to the missing data, and thus potentially more useful for imputing other variables.

FICO is an outbound statistic defined by the fraction of incomplete cases among cases with Yj observed (White and Carlin, 2010).

### Value

A data frame with ncol(data) rows and six columns: pobs = Proportion observed, influx = Influx outflux = Outflux ainb = Average inbound statistic aout = Average outbound statistic fico = Fraction of incomplete cases among cases with Yj observed

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2012

### References

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

White, I.R., Carlin, J.B. (2010). Bias and efficiency of multiple imputation compared with completecase analysis for missing covariate values. *Statistics in Medicine*, *29*, 2920-2931.

### See Also

fluxplot, md.pattern, fico

fluxplot

Fluxplot of the missing data pattern

### Description

Influx and outflux are statistics of the missing data pattern. These statistics are useful in selecting predictors that should go into the imputation model.

## Usage

```
fluxplot(
   data,
   local = names(data),
   plot = TRUE,
   labels = TRUE,
   xlim = c(0, 1),
```

### fluxplot

```
ylim = c(0, 1),
las = 1,
xlab = "Influx",
ylab = "Outflux",
main = paste("Influx-outflux pattern for", deparse(substitute(data))),
eqscplot = TRUE,
pty = "s",
lwd = 1,
...
```

## Arguments

)

data	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA's.
local	A vector of names of columns of data. The default is to include all columns in the calculations.
plot	Should a graph be produced?
labels	Should the points be labeled?
xlim	See par.
ylim	See par.
las	See par.
xlab	See par.
ylab	See par.
main	See par.
eqscplot	Should a square plot be produced?
pty	See par.
lwd	See par. Controls axis line thickness and diagonal
	Further arguments passed to plot() or eqscplot().

### Details

Infux and outflux have been proposed by Van Buuren (2012), chapter 4.

Influx is equal to the number of variable pairs (Yj, Yk) with Yj missing and Yk observed, divided by the total number of observed data cells. Influx depends on the proportion of missing data of the variable. Influx of a completely observed variable is equal to 0, whereas for completely missing variables we have influx = 1. For two variables with the same proportion of missing data, the variable with higher influx is better connected to the observed data, and might thus be easier to impute.

Outflux is equal to the number of variable pairs with Yj observed and Yk missing, divided by the total number of incomplete data cells. Outflux is an indicator of the potential usefulness of Yj for imputing other variables. Outflux depends on the proportion of missing data of the variable. Outflux of a completely observed variable is equal to 1, whereas outflux of a completely missing variable is equal to 0. For two variables having the same proportion of missing data, the variable with higher outflux is better connected to the missing data, and thus potentially more useful for imputing other variables.

50

### futuremice

### Value

An invisible data frame with ncol(data) rows and six columns: pobs = Proportion observed, influx = Influx outflux = Outflux ainb = Average inbound statistic aout = Average outbound statistic fico = Fraction of incomplete cases among cases with Yj observed

#### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2012

## References

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

White, I.R., Carlin, J.B. (2010). Bias and efficiency of multiple imputation compared with completecase analysis for missing covariate values. *Statistics in Medicine*, *29*, 2920-2931.

### See Also

flux, md.pattern, fico

futuremice

Wrapper function that runs MICE in parallel

### Description

This is a wrapper function for mice, using multiple cores to execute mice in parallel. As a result, the imputation procedure can be sped up, which may be useful in general. By default, futuremice distributes the number of imputations m about equally over the cores.

#### Usage

```
futuremice(
   data,
   m = 5,
   parallelseed = NA,
   n.core = NULL,
   seed = NA,
   use.logical = TRUE,
   future.plan = "multisession",
   packages = NULL,
   globals = NULL,
   ...
)
```

### Arguments

data	A data frame or matrix containing the incomplete data. Similar to the first argument of mice.
m	The number of desired imputated datasets. By default $m=5$ as with mice
parallelseed	A scalar to be used to obtain reproducible results over the futures. The default parallelseed = NA will result in a seed value that is randomly drawn between -999999999 and 999999999.
n.core	A scalar indicating the number of cores that should be used.
seed	A scalar to be used as the seed value for the mice algorithm within each parallel stream. Please note that the imputations will be the same for all streams and, hence, this should be used if and only if $n.core = 1$ and if it is desired to obtain the same output as under mice.
use.logical	A logical indicating whether logical (TRUE) or physical (FALSE) CPU's on machine should be used.
future.plan	A character indicating how futures are resolved. The default multisession resolves futures asynchronously (in parallel) in separate R sessions running in the background. See plan for more information on future plans.
packages	A character vector with additional packages to be used in mice (e.g., for using external imputation functions).
globals	A character string with additional functions to be exported to each future (e.g., user-written imputation functions).
	Named arguments that are passed down to function mice.

### Details

This function relies on package furrr, which is a package for R versions 3.2.0 and later. We have chosen to use furrr function future\_map to allow the use of futuremice on Mac, Linux and Windows systems.

This wrapper function combines the output of future\_map with function ibind from the mice package. A mids object is returned and can be used for further analyses.

A seed value can be specified in the global environment, which will yield reproducible results. A seed value can also be specified within the futuremice call, through specifying the argument parallelseed. If parallelseed is not specified, a seed value is drawn randomly by default, and accessible through \$parallelseed in the output object. Hence, results will always be reproducible, regardless of whether the seed is specified in the global environment, or by setting the same seed within the function (potentially by extracting the seed from the futuremice output object.

## Value

A mids object as defined by mids-class

## Author(s)

Thom Benjamin Volker, Gerko Vink

### getfit

### References

Volker, T.B. and Vink, G. (2022). futuremice: The future starts today. https://www.gerkovink.com/miceVignettes/futuremice/Vignette\_futuremice.html

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

### See Also

future, furrr, future\_map, plan, mice, mids-class

### Examples

```
# 150 imputations in dataset nhanes, performed by 3 cores
## Not run:
imp1 <- futuremice(data = nhanes, m = 150, n.core = 3)
# Making use of arguments in mice.
imp2 <- futuremice(data = nhanes, m = 100, method = "norm.nob")
imp2$method
fit <- with(imp2, lm(bmi ~ hyp))
pool(fit)</pre>
```

## End(Not run)

getfit

Extract list of fitted models

### Description

Function getfit() returns the list of objects containing the repeated analysis results, or optionally, one of these fitted objects. The function looks for a list element called analyses, and return this component as a list with mira class. If element analyses is not found in x, then it returns x as a mira object.

### Usage

getfit(x, i = -1L, simplify = FALSE)

## Arguments

x	An object of class mira, typically produced by a call to with().
i	An integer between 1 and $x$ m signalling the index of the repeated analysis. The default $i = -1$ return a list with all analyses.
simplify	Should the return value be unlisted?

## Details

No checking is done for validity of objects. The function also processes objects of class mitml.result from the mitml package.

## Value

If i = -1 an object of class mira containing all analyses. If i selects one of the analyses, then it return an object whose with class inherited from that element.

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2012, 2020

### See Also

mira, with.mids

### Examples

```
imp <- mice(nhanes, print = FALSE, seed = 21443)
fit <- with(imp, lm(bmi ~ chl + hyp))
f1 <- getfit(fit)
class(f1)
f2 <- getfit(fit, 2)
class(f2)</pre>
```

getqbar

Extract estimate from mipo object

### Description

getqbar returns a named vector of pooled estimates.

#### Usage

getqbar(x)

### Arguments

х

An object of class mipo

glm.mids

## Description

Applies glm() to a multiply imputed data set

#### Usage

glm.mids(formula, family = gaussian, data, ...)

## Arguments

formula	a formula expression as for other regression models, of the form response $\sim$ predictors. See the documentation of $lm$ and formula for details.
family	The family of the glm model
data	An object of type mids, which stands for 'multiply imputed data set', typically created by function mice().
	Additional parameters passed to glm.

### Details

This function is included for backward compatibility with V1.0. The function is superseded by with.mids.

### Value

An objects of class mira, which stands for 'multiply imputed repeated analysis'. This object contains data\$m distinct glm.objects, plus some descriptive information.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

## References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, C.G.M. (2000) Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations: MICE V1.0 User's manual. Leiden: TNO Quality of Life.

## See Also

with.mids, glm, mids, mira

ibind

### Examples

```
imp <- mice(nhanes)
# logistic regression on the imputed data
fit <- glm.mids((hyp == 2) ~ bmi + chl, data = imp, family = binomial)
fit</pre>
```

ibind

Enlarge number of imputations by combining mids objects

## Description

This function combines two mids objects x and y into a single mids object, with the objective of increasing the number of imputed data sets. If the number of imputations in x and y are m(x) and m(y), then the combined object will have m(x)+m(y) imputations.

### Usage

ibind(x, y)

### Arguments

Х	A mids object.
У	A mids object.

## Details

The two mids objects are required to have the same underlying multiple imputation model and should be fitted on the same data.

## Value

An S3 object of class mids

### Author(s)

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, Stef van Buuren

## See Also

mids

56

### ic

### Examples

```
data(nhanes)
imp1 <- mice(nhanes, m = 1, maxit = 2, print = FALSE)
imp1$m
imp2 <- mice(nhanes, m = 3, maxit = 3, print = FALSE)
imp2$m
imp12 <- ibind(imp1, imp2)
imp12$m
plot(imp12)</pre>
```

ic

#### Select incomplete cases

### Description

Extracts incomplete cases from a data set. The companion function for selecting the complete cases is cc.

### Usage

ic(x)

## Arguments

х

An R object. Methods are available for classes mids, data.frame and matrix. Also,  $x\ could\ be\ a\ vector.$ 

#### Value

A vector, matrix or data. frame containing the data of the complete cases.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2017.

### See Also

cc, ici

## Examples

```
ic(nhanes) # get the 12 rows with incomplete cases
ic(nhanes[1:10, ]) # incomplete cases within the first ten rows
ic(nhanes[, c("bmi", "hyp")]) # restrict extraction to variables bmi and hyp
```

## Description

This array is useful for extracting the subset of incomplete cases. The companion function cci() selects the complete cases.

## Usage

ici(x)

## Arguments

х

An R object. Currently supported are methods for the following classes: mids.

### Value

Logical vector indicating the incomplete cases,

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2017.

## See Also

cci,ic

## Examples

ici(nhanes) # indicator for 12 rows with incomplete cases

is.mads

Check for mads object

## Description

Check for mads object

## Usage

is.mads(x)

## Arguments

x An object

## ici

## is.mids

## Value

A logical indicating whether x is an object of class mads

is.mids Check for mids object

## Description

Check for mids object

## Usage

is.mids(x)

## Arguments

x An object

## Value

A logical indicating whether x is an object of class mids

is.mipo

Check for mipo object

## Description

Check for mipo object

## Usage

is.mipo(x)

### Arguments

x An object

## Value

A logical indicating whether x is an object of class mipo

is.mira

## Description

Check for mira object

## Usage

is.mira(x)

### Arguments

x An object

### Value

A logical indicating whether x is an object of class mira

is.mitml.result Check for mitml.result object

## Description

Check for mitml.result object

## Usage

is.mitml.result(x)

## Arguments

x An object

## Value

A logical indicating whether x is an object of class mitml.result

leiden85

### Description

Subset of data from the Leiden 85+ study

### Format

leiden85 is a data frame with 956 rows and 336 columns.

### Details

The data set concerns of subset of 956 members of a very old (85+) cohort in Leiden.

Multiple imputation of this data set has been described in Boshuizen et al (1998), Van Buuren et al (1999) and Van Buuren (2012), chapter 7.

The data set is not available as part of mice.

#### Source

Lagaay, A. M., van der Meij, J. C., Hijmans, W. (1992). Validation of medical history taking as part of a population based survey in subjects aged 85 and over. *Brit. Med. J.*, 304(6834), 1091-1092.

Izaks, G. J., van Houwelingen, H. C., Schreuder, G. M., Ligthart, G. J. (1997). The association between human leucocyte antigens (HLA) and mortality in community residents aged 85 and older. *Journal of the American Geriatrics Society*, *45*(1), 56-60.

Boshuizen, H. C., Izaks, G. J., van Buuren, S., Ligthart, G. J. (1998). Blood pressure and mortality in elderly people aged 85 and older: Community based study. *Brit. Med. J.*, *316*(7147), 1780-1784.

Van Buuren, S., Boshuizen, H.C., Knook, D.L. (1999) Multiple imputation of missing blood pressure covariates in survival analysis. *Statistics in Medicine*, **18**, 681–694.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

lm.mids

Linear regression for mids object

### Description

Applies lm() to multiply imputed data set

#### Usage

lm.mids(formula, data, ...)

### Arguments

formula	a formula object, with the response on the left of a $\sim$ operator, and the terms, separated by + operators, on the right. See the documentation of $lm$ and formula for details.
data	An object of type 'mids', which stands for 'multiply imputed data set', typically created by a call to function mice().
	Additional parameters passed to 1m

## Details

This function is included for backward compatibility with V1.0. The function is superseded by with.mids.

### Value

An objects of class mira, which stands for 'multiply imputed repeated analysis'. This object contains data\$m distinct lm.objects, plus some descriptive information.

#### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

#### References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

## See Also

#### lm, mids, mira

### Examples

```
imp <- mice(nhanes)
fit <- lm.mids(bmi ~ hyp + chl, data = imp)
fit</pre>
```

```
mads
```

Multivariate amputed data set (mads)

### Description

The mads object is an S3 class that contains an amputed dataset, i.e., a dataset with simulated missing values. The ampute() function produces a mads object. The mads() function is the S3 constructor. The S3 class mads has the following methods: bwplot.mads(),print(), summary(), and xyplot.mads().

mads

## Usage

```
mads(
  call,
  prop,
  patterns,
  freq,
 mech,
  weights,
  cont,
  type,
  odds,
  amp,
  cand,
  scores,
  data
)
## S3 method for class 'mads'
print(x, ...)
## S3 method for class 'mads'
```

## summary(object, ...)

## Arguments

propA numeric vector of proportions.patternsA matrix of missing data patterns.freqA numeric vector of frequencies for each pattern.mechA character string describing the missing data mechanism.weightsA matrix of weights.contA logical vector indicating continuous variables.typeA character vector describing variable types.oddsA matrix of odds ratios.ampA data frame for amplitude information.candA list of scores.dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parametersobjectObject of class mads	call	The function call that created the object.
freqA numeric vector of frequencies for each pattern.mechA character string describing the missing data mechanism.weightsA matrix of weights.contA logical vector indicating continuous variables.typeA character vector describing variable types.oddsA matrix of odds ratios.ampA data frame for amplitude information.candAn integer vector of candidate variables.scoresA list of scores.dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parameters	prop	A numeric vector of proportions.
mechA character string describing the missing data mechanism.weightsA matrix of weights.contA logical vector indicating continuous variables.typeA character vector describing variable types.oddsA matrix of odds ratios.ampA data frame for amplitude information.candAn integer vector of candidate variables.scoresA list of scores.dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parameters	patterns	A matrix of missing data patterns.
weightsA matrix of weights.contA logical vector indicating continuous variables.typeA character vector describing variable types.oddsA matrix of odds ratios.ampA data frame for amplitude information.candAn integer vector of candidate variables.scoresA list of scores.dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parameters	freq	A numeric vector of frequencies for each pattern.
contA logical vector indicating continuous variables.typeA character vector describing variable types.oddsA matrix of odds ratios.ampA data frame for amplitude information.candAn integer vector of candidate variables.scoresA list of scores.dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parameters	mech	A character string describing the missing data mechanism.
typeA character vector describing variable types.oddsA matrix of odds ratios.ampA data frame for amplitude information.candAn integer vector of candidate variables.scoresA list of scores.dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parameters	weights	A matrix of weights.
oddsA matrix of odds ratios.ampA data frame for amplitude information.candAn integer vector of candidate variables.scoresA list of scores.dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parameters	cont	A logical vector indicating continuous variables.
ampA data frame for amplitude information.candAn integer vector of candidate variables.scoresA list of scores.dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parameters	type	A character vector describing variable types.
candAn integer vector of candidate variables.scoresA list of scores.dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parameters	odds	A matrix of odds ratios.
scoresA list of scores.dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parameters	amp	A data frame for amplitude information.
dataA data frame representing the original data.xObject of class madsOther parameters	cand	An integer vector of candidate variables.
xObject of class madsOther parameters	scores	A list of scores.
Other parameters	data	A data frame representing the original data.
-	x	Object of class mads
object Object of class mads		Other parameters
	object	Object of class mads

#### Value

An object of class "mads".

print() returns the input object invisibly.

summary() returns the input object invisibly.

#### Contents

call: The function call.

- prop: Proportion of cases with missing values. Note: even when the proportion is entered as the proportion of missing cells (when bycases == TRUE), this object contains the proportion of missing cases.
- patterns: A data frame of size #patterns by #variables where 0 indicates a variable has missing values and 1 indicates a variable remains complete.
- freq: A vector of length #patterns containing the relative frequency with which the patterns occur. For example, if the vector is c(0.4, 0.4, 0.2), this means that of all cases with missing values, 40 percent is candidate for pattern 1, 40 percent for pattern 2 and 20 percent for pattern 3. The vector sums to 1.
- mech: A string specifying the missingness mechanism, either "MCAR", "MAR" or "MNAR".
- weights: A data frame of size #patterns by #variables. It contains the weights that were used to calculate the weighted sum scores. The weights may differ between patterns and between variables.
- cont: Logical, whether probabilities are based on continuous logit functions or on discrete odds distributions.
- type: A vector of strings containing the type of missingness for each pattern. Either "LEFT", "MID", "TAIL" or "RIGHT". The first type refers to the first pattern, the second type to the second pattern, etc.
- odds: A matrix where #patterns defines the #rows. Each row contains the odds of being missing for the corresponding pattern. The amount of odds values defines in how many quantiles the sum scores were divided. The values are relative probabilities: a quantile with odds value 4 will have a probability of being missing that is four times higher than a quantile with odds 1. The #quantiles may differ between patterns, NA is used for cells remaining empty.
- amp: A data frame containing the input data with NAs for the amputed values.
- cand: A vector that contains the pattern number for each case. A value between 1 and #patterns is given. For example, a case with value 2 is candidate for missing data pattern 2.
- scores: A list containing vectors with weighted sum scores of the candidates. The first vector refers to the candidates of the first pattern, the second vector refers to the candidates of the second pattern, etc. The length of the vectors differ because the number of candidates is different for each pattern.
- data: The complete data set that was entered in ampute.

#### Author(s)

Rianne Schouten, 2016

### make.blocks

### See Also

ampute, Vignette titled "Multivariate Amputation using Ampute".

ke.blocks Creates a blocks argument
-------------------------------------

### Description

The make.blocks() helper function generates a suitable blocks argument for the [=mice]{mice} function.

## Usage

```
make.blocks(x, partition = c("scatter", "collect", "void"))
```

#### Arguments

Х	A data.frame, character vector with variable names, or list with variable names.
partition	A character vector of length 1 used to assign variables to blocks when data is a data.frame. Value "scatter" (default) assigns each variable to it own block. Value "collect" assigns all variables to a single block.

#### Details

Choices "scatter" and "collect" represent to two extreme scenarios for assigning variables to imputation blocks. Use "scatter" to create an imputation model based on *fully conditionally specification* (FCS). Use "collect" to gather all variables to be imputed by a *joint model* (JM). Scenario's in-between these two extremes represent *hybrid* imputation models that combine FCS and JM.

Any variable not listed in will not be imputed. Specification "void" represents the extreme scenario that skips imputation of all variables.

A variable may be a member of multiple blocks. The variable will be re-imputed in each block, so the final imputations for variable will come from the last block that was executed. This scenario may be useful where the same complete background factors appear in multiple imputation blocks.

A variable may appear multiple times within a given block. If a univariate imputation model is applied to such a block, then the variable is re-imputed each time as it appears in the block.

### Value

A named list of character vectors with variables names.

## Examples

```
make.blocks(nhanes)
make.blocks(c("age", "sex", "edu"))
```

make.blots

### Description

This helper function creates a valid blots object. The blots object is an argument to the mice function. The name blots is a contraction of blocks-dots. Through blots, the user can specify any additional arguments that are specifically passed down to the lowest level imputation function.

#### Usage

```
make.blots(data, blocks = make.blocks(data))
```

## Arguments

data	A data.frame with the source data
blocks	An optional specification for blocks of variables in the rows. The default assigns each variable in its own block.

## Value

A matrix

### See Also

make.blocks

### Examples

```
make.predictorMatrix(nhanes)
make.blots(nhanes, blocks = name.blocks(c("age", "hyp"), "xxx"))
```

make.calltype	Create calltype of	f the imputation model
---------------	--------------------	------------------------

## Description

The helper make.calltype() creates a vector that identifies per block if the imputation model is taken from predictorMatrix or formulas. The function is used internally by mice().

### Usage

```
make.calltype(calltype, predictorMatrix, formulas, priority = "pred")
```

## make.calltype

### Arguments

calltype	A character vector of length equal to the number of blocks in predictorMatrix. Each element specifies how the imputation model for the corresponding block is defined. Valid values are "pred" and "formula". If NULL, the calltype will be "pred" for all blocks, unless priority is "formula".
predictorMatri	X
	A matrix specifying the predictors for each block. Each row corresponds to a block, and each column corresponds to a variable. Non-zero entries indicate that the variable is used as a predictor for the block.
formulas	A list of formulas, where each element corresponds to a block in predictorMatrix. If a formula is provided for a block, the corresponding calltype entry is set to "formula". If NULL, formulas are not used to modify calltype.
priority	A character string specifying the default value for calltype when it is NULL. Defaults to "pred". If priority == "formula", the calltype will be "formula" for blocks found in formulas with a matching name.

## Value

A character vector of length equal to the number of rows in predictorMatrix. Each element is either "pred" or "formula", indicating how the imputation model is specified for the corresponding block.

### Examples

```
# Example predictorMatrix
predictorMatrix <- matrix(1, nrow = 3, ncol = 3,</pre>
dimnames = list(c("block1", "block2", "block3"), c("x1", "x2", "y")))
predictorMatrix[1, 3] <- 0</pre>
# Case 1: No calltype or formulas specified
make.calltype(NULL, predictorMatrix, NULL)
# Case 2: Formulas provided
formulas <- list(</pre>
  NULL,
  y \sim x1 + x2,
  NULL
)
make.calltype(NULL, predictorMatrix, formulas)
# Case 3: Custom calltype
calltype <- c("pred", "formula", "pred")</pre>
make.calltype(calltype, predictorMatrix, NULL)
```

make.formulas

## Description

This helper function creates a valid formulas object. The formulas object is an argument to the mice function. It is a list of formula's that specifies the target variables and the predictors by means of the standard ~ operator.

### Usage

```
make.formulas(data, blocks = make.blocks(data), predictorMatrix = NULL)
```

### Arguments

data	A data.frame with the source data	
blocks	An optional specification for blocks of variables in the rows. The default assigns each variable in its own block.	
predictorMatrix		
	A predictorMatrix specified by the user.	

## Value

A list of formula's.

## See Also

make.blocks,make.predictorMatrix

## Examples

```
f1 <- make.formulas(nhanes)
f1
f2 <- make.formulas(nhanes, blocks = make.blocks(nhanes, "collect"))
f2
# for editing, it may be easier to work with the character vector
c1 <- as.character(f1)
c1
# fold it back into a formula list
f3 <- name.formulas(lapply(c1, as.formula))
f3</pre>
```

make.method

## Description

This helper function creates a valid method vector. The method vector is an argument to the mice function that specifies the method for each block.

## Usage

```
make.method(
    data,
    where = make.where(data),
    blocks = make.blocks(data),
    defaultMethod = c("pmm", "logreg", "polyreg", "polr")
)
```

## Arguments

data	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA.
where	A data frame or matrix with logicals of the same dimensions as data indicat- ing where in the data the imputations should be created. The default, where = is.na(data), specifies that the missing data should be imputed. The where argument may be used to overimpute observed data, or to skip imputations for selected missing values. Note: Imputation methods that generate imptutations outside of mice, like mice.impute.panImpute() may depend on a complete predictor space. In that case, a custom where matrix can not be specified.
blocks	List of vectors with variable names per block. List elements may be named to identify blocks. Variables within a block are imputed by a multivariate imputation method (see method argument). By default each variable is placed into its own block, which is effectively fully conditional specification (FCS) by univariate models (variable-by-variable imputation). Only variables whose names appear in blocks are imputed. The relevant columns in the where matrix are set to FALSE of variables that are not block members. A variable may appear in multiple blocks. In that case, it is effectively re-imputed each time that it is visited.
defaultMethod	A vector of length 4 containing the default imputation methods for 1) numeric data, 2) factor data with 2 levels, 3) factor data with > 2 unordered levels, and 4) factor data with > 2 ordered levels. By default, the method uses pmm, predictive mean matching (numeric data) logreg, logistic regression imputation (binary data, factor with 2 levels) polyreg, polytomous regression imputation for unordered categorical data (factor > 2 levels) polr, proportional odds model for (ordered, > 2 levels).

## make.post

## Value

Vector of length(blocks) element with method names

### See Also

mice

## Examples

make.method(nhanes2)

make.post

### Creates a post argument

## Description

This helper function creates a valid post vector. The post vector is an argument to the mice function that specifies post-processing for a variable after each iteration of imputation.

## Usage

make.post(data)

### Arguments

data A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA.

## Value

Character vector of ncol(data) element

### See Also

mice

## Examples

make.post(nhanes2)

70

make.predictorMatrix Creates a predictorMatrix argument

### Description

This helper function creates a valid predictMatrix. The predictorMatrix is an argument to the mice function. It specifies the target variable or block in the rows, and the predictor variables on the columns. An entry of 0 means that the column variable is NOT used to impute the row variable or block. A nonzero value indicates that it is used.

### Usage

```
make.predictorMatrix(data, blocks = make.blocks(data), predictorMatrix = NULL)
```

### Arguments

data	A data.frame with the source data	
blocks	An optional specification for blocks of variables in the rows. The default assigns each variable in its own block.	
predictorMatrix		
	A predictor matrix from which rows with the same names are copied into the output predictor matrix.	

### Value

A matrix

### See Also

make.blocks

### Examples

```
make.predictorMatrix(nhanes)
make.predictorMatrix(nhanes, blocks = make.blocks(nhanes, "collect"))
```

make.visitSequence Creates a visitSequence argument

### Description

This helper function creates a valid visitSequence. The visitSequence is an argument to the mice function that specifies the sequence in which blocks are imputed.

#### Usage

```
make.visitSequence(data = NULL, blocks = NULL)
```

#### Arguments

data A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA.

blocks List of vectors with variable names per block. List elements may be named to identify blocks. Variables within a block are imputed by a multivariate imputation method (see method argument). By default each variable is placed into its own block, which is effectively fully conditional specification (FCS) by univariate models (variable-by-variable imputation). Only variables whose names appear in blocks are imputed. The relevant columns in the where matrix are set to FALSE of variables that are not block members. A variable may appear in multiple blocks. In that case, it is effectively re-imputed each time that it is visited.

### Value

Vector containing block names

#### See Also

mice

### Examples

```
make.visitSequence(nhanes)
```

make.where

Creates a where argument

#### Description

This helper function creates a valid where matrix. The where matrix is an argument to the mice function. It has the same size as data and specifies which values are to be imputed (TRUE) or nor (FALSE).

### Usage

```
make.where(data, keyword = c("missing", "all", "none", "observed"))
```

### Arguments

data	A data.frame with the source data
keyword	An optional keyword, one of "missing" (missing values are imputed), "observed" (observed values are imputed), "all" and "none". The default is keyword = "missing"

#### mammalsleep

### Value

A matrix with logical

#### See Also

make.blocks, make.predictorMatrix

## Examples

```
head(make.where(nhanes), 3)
# create & analyse synthetic data
where <- make.where(nhanes2, "all")
imp <- mice(nhanes2,
    m = 10, where = where,
    print = FALSE, seed = 123
)</pre>
```

```
fit <- with(imp, lm(chl ~ bmi + age + hyp))
summary(pool.syn(fit))</pre>
```

mammalsleep

Mammal sleep data

#### Description

Dataset from Allison and Cicchetti (1976) of 62 mammal species on the interrelationship between sleep, ecological, and constitutional variables. The dataset contains missing values on five variables.

#### Format

mammalsleep is a data frame with 62 rows and 11 columns:

species Species of animal

bw Body weight (kg)

brw Brain weight (g)

sws Slow wave ("nondreaming") sleep (hrs/day)

ps Paradoxical ("dreaming") sleep (hrs/day)

ts Total sleep (hrs/day) (sum of slow wave and paradoxical sleep)

mls Maximum life span (years)

gt Gestation time (days)

**pi** Predation index (1-5), 1 = least likely to be preyed upon

- sei Sleep exposure index (1-5), 1 = least exposed (e.g. animal sleeps in a well-protected den), 5 = most exposed
- **odi** Overall danger index (1-5) based on the above two indices and other information, 1 = least danger (from other animals), 5 = most danger (from other animals)

# Details

Allison and Cicchetti (1976) investigated the interrelationship between sleep, ecological, and constitutional variables. They assessed these variables for 39 mammalian species. The authors concluded that slow-wave sleep is negatively associated with a factor related to body size. This suggests that large amounts of this sleep phase are disadvantageous in large species. Also, paradoxical sleep (REM sleep) was associated with a factor related to predatory danger, suggesting that large amounts of this sleep phase are disadvantageous in prey species.

# Source

Allison, T., Cicchetti, D.V. (1976). Sleep in Mammals: Ecological and Constitutional Correlates. Science, 194(4266), 732-734.

## Examples

sleep <- data(mammalsleep)</pre>

matchindex

Find index of matched donor units

#### Description

Find index of matched donor units

# Usage

matchindex(d, t, k = 5L)

## Arguments

d	Numeric vector with values from donor cases.
t	Numeric vector with values from target cases.
k	Integer, number of unique donors from which a random draw is made. For $k = 1$ the function returns the index in d corresponding to the closest unit. For multiple imputation, the advice is to set values in the range of $k = 5$ to $k = 10$ .

### Details

For each element in t, the method finds the k nearest neighbours in d, randomly draws one of these neighbours, and returns its position in vector d.

Fast predictive mean matching algorithm in seven steps:

- 1. Shuffle records to remove effects of ties
- 2. Obtain sorting order on shuffled data
- 3. Calculate index on input data and sort it
- 4. Pre-sample vector h with values between 1 and k

74

# matchindex

For each of the n0 elements in t:

- 1. find the two adjacent neighbours
- 2. find the h\_i'th nearest neighbour
- 3. store the index of that neighbour

Return vector of n0 positions in d.

We may use the function to perform predictive mean matching under a given predictive model. To do so, specify both d and t as predictions from the same model. Suppose that y contains the observed outcomes of the donor cases (in the same sequence as d), then y[matchindex(d, t)] returns one matched outcome for every target case.

See https://github.com/amices/mice/issues/236. This function is a replacement for the matcher() function that has been in default in mice since version 2.22 (June 2014).

# Value

An integer vector with length(t) elements. Each element is an index in the array d.

#### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Nasinski Maciej, Alexander Robitzsch

#### Examples

set.seed(1)

```
# Inputs need not be sorted
d <- c(-5, 5, 0, 10, 12)
t <- c(-6, -4, 0, 2, 4, -2, 6)
# Index (in vector a) of closest match
idx <- matchindex(d, t, 1)</pre>
idx
# To check: show values of closest match
# Random draw among indices of the 5 closest predictors
matchindex(d, t)
# An example
train <- mtcars[1:20, ]</pre>
test <- mtcars[21:32, ]</pre>
fit <- lm(mpg ~ disp + cyl, data = train)</pre>
d <- fitted.values(fit)</pre>
t <- predict(fit, newdata = test) # note: not using mpg</pre>
idx <- matchindex(d, t)</pre>
# Borrow values from train to produce 12 synthetic values for mpg in test.
# Synthetic values are plausible values that could have been observed if
# they had been measured.
train$mpg[idx]
```

# Exercise: Create a distribution of 1000 plausible values for each of the

# twelve mpg entries in test, and count how many times the true value

# (which we know here) is located within the inter-quartile range of each

# distribution. Is your count anywhere close to 500? Why? Why not?

md.pairs

# Missing data pattern by variable pairs

### Description

Number of observations per variable pair.

#### Usage

md.pairs(data)

#### Arguments

data

A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA.

#### Details

The four components in the output value is have the following interpretation:

list('rr') response-response, both variables are observed

list('rm') response-missing, row observed, column missing

list('mr') missing -response, row missing, column observed

list('mm') missing -missing, both variables are missing

# Value

A list of four components named rr, rm, mr and mm. Each component is square numerical matrix containing the number observations within four missing data pattern.

#### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2009

## References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

76

### md.pattern

## Examples

```
pat <- md.pairs(nhanes)
pat
# show that these four matrices decompose the total sample size
# for each pair
pat$rr + pat$rm + pat$mr + pat$mm
# percentage of usable cases to impute row variable from column variable
round(100 * pat$mr / (pat$mr + pat$mm))</pre>
```

md.pattern Missing data pattern

#### Description

Display missing-data patterns.

# Usage

md.pattern(x, plot = TRUE, rotate.names = FALSE)

#### Arguments

х	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA's.
plot	Should the missing data pattern be made into a plot. Default is plot = TRUE.
rotate.names	Whether the variable names in the plot should be placed horizontally or verti- cally. Default is rotate.names = FALSE.

# Details

This function is useful for investigating any structure of missing observations in the data. In specific case, the missing data pattern could be (nearly) monotone. Monotonicity can be used to simplify the imputation model. See Schafer (1997) for details. Also, the missing pattern could suggest which variables could potentially be useful for imputation of missing entries.

## Value

A matrix with ncol(x)+1 columns, in which each row corresponds to a missing data pattern (1=observed, 0=missing). Rows and columns are sorted in increasing amounts of missing information. The last column and row contain row and column counts, respectively.

#### Author(s)

Gerko Vink, 2018, based on an earlier version of the same function by Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

78

Schafer, J.L. (1997), Analysis of multivariate incomplete data. London: Chapman&Hall.

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

# Examples

md.pattern(nhanes)						
#		age	hyp	bmi	chl	
#	13	1	1	1	1	0
#	1	1	1	0	1	1
#	3	1	1	1	0	1
#	1	1	0	0	1	2
#	7	1	0	0	0	3
#	0	8	9	10	27	

```
mdc
```

Graphical parameter for missing data plots

### Description

mdc returns colors used to distinguish observed, missing and combined data in plotting. mice.theme return a partial list of named objects that can be used as a theme in stripplot, bwplot, densityplot and xyplot.

### Usage

```
mdc(
    r = "observed",
    s = "symbol",
    transparent = TRUE,
    cso = grDevices::hcl(240, 100, 40, 0.7),
    csi = grDevices::hcl(0, 100, 40, 0.7),
    csc = "gray50",
    clo = grDevices::hcl(240, 100, 40, 0.8),
    cli = grDevices::hcl(0, 100, 40, 0.8),
    clc = "gray50"
)
```

#### Arguments

r	A numerical or character vector. The numbers 1-6 request colors as follows: 1=cso, 2=csi, 3=csc, 4=clo, 5=cli and 6=clc. Alternatively, r may contain the strings ' observed', 'missing', or 'both', or abbreviations thereof.
S	A character vector containing the strings 'symbol' or ' line', or abbreviations thereof.
transparent	A logical indicating whether alpha-transparency is allowed. The default is TRUE.

mdc

CSO	The symbol color for the observed data. The default is a transparent blue.
csi	The symbol color for the missing or imputed data. The default is a transparent red.
csc	The symbol color for the combined observed and imputed data. The default is a grey color.
clo	The line color for the observed data. The default is a slightly darker transparent blue.
cli	The line color for the missing or imputed data. The default is a slightly darker transparent red.
clc	The line color for the combined observed and imputed data. The default is a grey color.

# Details

This function eases consistent use of colors in plots. The default follows the Abayomi convention, which uses blue for observed data, red for missing or imputed data, and black for combined data.

# Value

mdc() returns a vector containing color definitions. The length of the output vector is calculate from the length of r and s. Elements of the input vectors are repeated if needed.

# Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, sept 2012.

# References

Sarkar, Deepayan (2008) Lattice: Multivariate Data Visualization with R, Springer.

## See Also

hcl, rgb, xyplot, trellis.par.set

## Examples

```
# all six colors
mdc(1:6)
```

# lines color for observed and missing data
mdc(c("obs", "mis"), "lin")

mice.impute.21.bin Imputation by a two-level logistic model using glmer

## Description

Imputes univariate systematically and sporadically missing data using a two-level logistic model using lme4::glmer()

#### Usage

mice.impute.2l.bin(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, intercept = TRUE, ...)

## Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
type	Vector of length nco1(x) identifying random and class variables. Random variables are identified by a '2'. The class variable (only one is allowed) is coded as '-2'. Fixed effects are indicated by a '1'.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
intercept	Logical determining whether the intercept is automatically added.
	Arguments passed down to glmer

# Details

Data are missing systematically if they have not been measured, e.g., in the case where we combine data from different sources. Data are missing sporadically if they have been partially observed.

# Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

# Author(s)

Shahab Jolani, 2015; adapted to mice, SvB, 2018

# References

Jolani S., Debray T.P.A., Koffijberg H., van Buuren S., Moons K.G.M. (2015). Imputation of systematically missing predictors in an individual participant data meta-analysis: a generalized approach using MICE. *Statistics in Medicine*, 34:1841-1863.

mice.impute.21.1mer

## See Also

Other univariate-21: mice.impute.21.lmer(), mice.impute.21.norm(), mice.impute.21.pan()

#### Examples

```
library(tidyr)
library(dplyr)
data("toenail2")
data <- tidyr::complete(toenail2, patientID, visit) %>%
    tidyr::fill(treatment) %>%
    dplyr::select(-time) %>%
    dplyr::mutate(patientID = as.integer(patientID))
## Not run:
pred <- mice(data, print = FALSE, maxit = 0, seed = 1)$pred
pred["outcome", "patientID"] <- 2
imp <- mice(data, method = "21.bin", pred = pred, maxit = 1, m = 1, seed = 1)
## End(Not run)</pre>
```

mice.impute.21.lmer Imputation by a two-level normal model using lmer

### Description

Imputes univariate systematically and sporadically missing data using a two-level normal model using lme4::lmer().

# Usage

```
mice.impute.21.lmer(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, intercept = TRUE, ...)
```

## Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
type	Vector of length ncol(x) identifying random and class variables. Random variables are identified by a '2'. The class variable (only one is allowed) is coded as '-2'. Fixed effects are indicated by a '1'.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
intercept	Logical determining whether the intercept is automatically added.
	Arguments passed down to 1mer

### Details

Data are missing systematically if they have not been measured, e.g., in the case where we combine data from different sources. Data are missing sporadically if they have been partially observed.

While the method is fully Bayesian, it may fix parameters of the variance-covariance matrix or the random effects to their estimated value in cases where creating draws from the posterior is not possible. The procedure throws a warning when this happens.

If lme4::lmer() fails, the procedure prints the warning "lmer does not run. Simplify imputation model" and returns the current imputation. If that happens we see flat lines in the trace line plots. Thus, the appearance of flat trace lines should be taken as an additional alert to a problem with imputation model fitting.

## Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

#### Author(s)

Shahab Jolani, 2017

## References

Jolani S. (2017) Hierarchical imputation of systematically and sporadically missing data: An approximate Bayesian approach using chained equations. Forthcoming.

Jolani S., Debray T.P.A., Koffijberg H., van Buuren S., Moons K.G.M. (2015). Imputation of systematically missing predictors in an individual participant data meta-analysis: a generalized approach using MICE. *Statistics in Medicine*, 34:1841-1863.

Van Buuren, S. (2011) Multiple imputation of multilevel data. In Hox, J.J. and and Roberts, J.K. (Eds.), *The Handbook of Advanced Multilevel Analysis*, Chapter 10, pp. 173–196. Milton Park, UK: Routledge.

## See Also

Other univariate-21: mice.impute.21.bin(), mice.impute.21.norm(), mice.impute.21.pan()

mice.impute.21.norm Imputation by a two-level normal model

## Description

Imputes univariate missing data using a two-level normal model

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.2l.norm(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, intercept = TRUE, ...)
```

#### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
type	Vector of length ncol(x) identifying random and class variables. Random variables are identified by a '2'. The class variable (only one is allowed) is coded as '-2'. Random variables also include the fixed effect.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
intercept	Logical determining whether the intercept is automatically added.
	Other named arguments.

#### Details

Implements the Gibbs sampler for the linear multilevel model with heterogeneous with-class variance (Kasim and Raudenbush, 1998). Imputations are drawn as an extra step to the algorithm. For simulation work see Van Buuren (2011).

The random intercept is automatically added in mice.impute.2L.norm(). A model within a random intercept can be specified by mice(..., intercept = FALSE).

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

# Note

Added June 25, 2012: The currently implemented algorithm does not handle predictors that are specified as fixed effects (type=1). When using mice.impute.21.norm(), the current advice is to specify all predictors as random effects (type=2).

Warning: The assumption of heterogeneous variances requires that in every class at least one observation has a response in y.

## Author(s)

Roel de Jong, 2008

#### References

Kasim RM, Raudenbush SW. (1998). Application of Gibbs sampling to nested variance components models with heterogeneous within-group variance. Journal of Educational and Behavioral Statistics, 23(2), 93–116.

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

Van Buuren, S. (2011) Multiple imputation of multilevel data. In Hox, J.J. and Roberts, J.K. (Eds.), *The Handbook of Advanced Multilevel Analysis*, Chapter 10, pp. 173–196. Milton Park, UK: Routledge.

# See Also

Other univariate-21: mice.impute.21.bin(), mice.impute.21.lmer(), mice.impute.21.pan()

mice.impute.21.pan Imputation by a two-level normal model using pan

## Description

Imputes univariate missing data using a two-level normal model with homogeneous within group variances. Aggregated group effects (i.e. group means) can be automatically created and included as predictors in the two-level regression (see argument type). This function needs the pan package.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.2l.pan(
    y,
    ry,
    x,
    type,
    intercept = TRUE,
    paniter = 500,
    groupcenter.slope = FALSE,
    ...
)
```

# Arguments

У	Incomplete data vector of length n	
ry	Vector of missing data pattern (FALSE=missing, TRUE=observed)	
x	Matrix (n x p) of complete covariates.	
type	Vector of length $ncol(x)$ identifying random and class variables. Random effects are identified by a '2'. The group variable (only one is allowed) is coded as '-2'. Random effects also include the fixed effect. If for a covariates X1 group means shall be calculated and included as further fixed effects choose '3'. In addition to the effects in '3', specification '4' also includes random effects of X1.	
intercept	Logical determining whether the intercept is automatically added.	
paniter	Number of iterations in pan. Default is 500.	
groupcenter.slope		
	If TRUE, in case of group means (type is '3' or'4') group mean centering for these predictors are conducted before doing imputations. Default is FALSE.	
	Other named arguments.	

## Details

Implements the Gibbs sampler for the linear two-level model with homogeneous within group variances which is a special case of a multivariate linear mixed effects model (Schafer & Yucel, 2002). For a two-level imputation with heterogeneous within-group variances see mice.impute.21.norm. % The random intercept is automatically added in % mice.impute.21.norm().

## Value

A vector of length nmis with imputations.

#### Note

This function does not implement the where functionality. It always produces nmis imputation, irrespective of the where argument of the mice function.

## Author(s)

Alexander Robitzsch (IPN - Leibniz Institute for Science and Mathematics Education, Kiel, Germany), <robitzsch@ipn.uni-kiel.de>

Alexander Robitzsch (IPN - Leibniz Institute for Science and Mathematics Education, Kiel, Germany), <robitzsch@ipn.uni-kiel.de>.

#### References

Schafer J L, Yucel RM (2002). Computational strategies for multivariate linear mixed-effects models with missing values. *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics*. **11**, 437-457.

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

## See Also

Other univariate-21: mice.impute.21.bin(), mice.impute.21.lmer(), mice.impute.21.norm()

## Examples

```
# simulate some data
# two-level regression model with fixed slope
# number of groups
G <- 250
# number of persons
n <- 20
# regression parameter
beta <- .3
# intraclass correlation
rho <- .30
# correlation with missing response
rho.miss <- .10
# missing proportion
missrate <- .50</pre>
```

```
y_1 <- rep(rnorm(G, sd = sqrt(rho)), each = n) + rnorm(G * n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho))
x <- rnorm(G * n)
y <- y1 + beta * x
dfr0 <- dfr <- data.frame("group" = rep(1:G, each = n), "x" = x, "y" = y)
dfr[rho.miss * x + rnorm(G * n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho.miss)) < qnorm(missrate), "y"] <- NA</pre>
# empty imputation in mice
imp0 <- mice(as.matrix(dfr), maxit = 0)</pre>
predM <- imp0$predictorMatrix</pre>
impM <- imp0$method</pre>
# specify predictor matrix and method
predM1 <- predM
predM1["y", "group"] <- -2</pre>
predM1["y", "x"] <- 1 # fixed x effects imputation</pre>
impM1 <- impM</pre>
impM1["y"] <- "21.pan"</pre>
# multilevel imputation
imp1 <- mice(as.matrix(dfr),</pre>
  m = 1, predictorMatrix = predM1,
  method = impM1, maxit = 1
)
# multilevel analysis
library(lme4)
mod <- lmer(y ~ (1 + x | group) + x, data = complete(imp1))</pre>
summary(mod)
# Examples of predictorMatrix specification
# random x effects
# predM1["y","x"] <- 2</pre>
# fixed x effects and group mean of x
# predM1["y","x"] <- 3
# random x effects and group mean of x
# predM1["y","x"] <- 4</pre>
```

mice.impute.2lonly.mean

Imputation of most likely value within the class

## Description

Method 2lonly.mean replicates the most likely value within a class of a second-level variable. It works for numeric and factor data. The function is primarily useful as a quick fixup for data in which the second-level variable is inconsistent.

86

### Usage

mice.impute.2lonly.mean(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, ...)

### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
type	Vector of length $ncol(x)$ identifying random and class variables. The class variable (only one is allowed) is coded as $-2$ .
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

## Details

Observed values in y are averaged within the class, and replicated to the missing y within that class. This function is primarily useful for repairing incomplete data that are constant within the class, but vary over classes.

For numeric variables, mice.impute.2lonly.mean() imputes the class mean of y. If y is a secondlevel variable, then conventionally all observed y will be identical within the class, and the function just provides a quick fix for any missing y by filling in the class mean.

For factor variables, mice.impute.2lonly.mean() imputes the most frequently occuring category within the class.

If there are no observed y in the class, all entries of the class are set to NA. Note that this may produce problems later on in mice if imputation routines are called that expects predictor data to be complete. Methods designed for imputing this type of second-level variables include mice.impute.2lonly.norm and mice.impute.2lonly.pmm.

#### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

## Author(s)

Gerko Vink, Stef van Buuren, 2019

## References

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition*. Boca Raton, FL.: Chapman & Hall/CRC Press.

## See Also

Other univariate-2lonly: mice.impute.2lonly.norm(), mice.impute.2lonly.pmm()

```
mice.impute.2lonly.norm
```

Imputation at level 2 by Bayesian linear regression

## Description

Imputes univariate missing data at level 2 using Bayesian linear regression analysis. Variables are level 1 are aggregated at level 2. The group identifier at level 2 must be indicated by type = -2 in the predictorMatrix.

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.2lonly.norm(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, ...)
```

## Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
х	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
type	Group identifier must be specified by '-2'. Predictors must be specified by '1'.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

## Details

This function allows in combination with mice.impute.21.pan switching regression imputation between level 1 and level 2 as described in Yucel (2008) or Gelman and Hill (2007, p. 541).

The function checks for partial missing level-2 data. Level-2 data are assumed to be constant within the same cluster. If one or more entries are missing, then the procedure aborts with an error message that identifies the cluster with incomplete level-2 data. In such cases, one may first fill in the cluster mean (or mode) by the 2lonly.mean method to remove inconsistencies.

# Value

A vector of length nmis with imputations.

#### Note

For a more general approach, see miceadds::mice.impute.2lonly.function().

## Author(s)

Alexander Robitzsch (IPN - Leibniz Institute for Science and Mathematics Education, Kiel, Germany), <robitzsch@ipn.uni-kiel.de>

## References

Gelman, A. and Hill, J. (2007). *Data analysis using regression and multilevel/hierarchical models*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.

Yucel, RM (2008). Multiple imputation inference for multivariate multilevel continuous data with ignorable non-response. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A*, **366**, 2389-2404.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

# See Also

mice.impute.norm, mice.impute.2lonly.pmm, mice.impute.2l.pan, mice.impute.2lonly.mean Other univariate-2lonly: mice.impute.2lonly.mean(), mice.impute.2lonly.pmm()

## Examples

```
# simulate some data
# x,y ... level 1 variables
# v,w ... level 2 variables
G <- 250 # number of groups
n <- 20 # number of persons
beta <- .3 # regression coefficient</pre>
rho <- .30 # residual intraclass correlation</pre>
rho.miss <- .10 # correlation with missing response
missrate <- .50 # missing proportion
y1 <- rep(rnorm(G, sd = sqrt(rho)), each = n) + rnorm(G \star n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho))
w <- rep(round(rnorm(G), 2), each = n)</pre>
v \leftarrow rep(round(runif(G, 0, 3)), each = n)
x < - rnorm(G * n)
y <- y1 + beta * x + .2 * w + .1 * v
dfr0 <- dfr <- data.frame("group" = rep(1:G, each = n), "x" = x, "y" = y, "w" = w, "v" = v)
dfr[rho.miss * x + rnorm(G * n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho.miss)) < qnorm(missrate), "y"] <- NA
dfr[rep(rnorm(G), each = n) < qnorm(missrate), "w"] <- NA</pre>
dfr[rep(rnorm(G), each = n) < qnorm(missrate), "v"] <- NA</pre>
# empty mice imputation
imp0 <- mice(as.matrix(dfr), maxit = 0)</pre>
predM <- imp0$predictorMatrix</pre>
impM <- imp0$method</pre>
# multilevel imputation
predM1 <- predM
predM1[c("w", "y", "v"), "group"] <- -2</pre>
predM1["y", "x"] <- 1 # fixed x effects imputation</pre>
impM1 <- impM</pre>
```

```
impM1[c("y", "w", "v")] <- c("21.pan", "2lonly.norm", "2lonly.pmm")</pre>
# y ... imputation using pan
# w ... imputation at level 2 using norm
# v ... imputation at level 2 using pmm
imp1 <- mice(as.matrix(dfr),</pre>
 m = 1, predictorMatrix = predM1,
  method = impM1, maxit = 1, paniter = 500
)
# Demonstration that 2lonly.norm aborts for partial missing data.
# Better use 2lonly.mean for repair.
data <- data.frame(</pre>
  patid = rep(1:4, each = 5),
  sex = rep(c(1, 2, 1, 2), each = 5),
  crp = c(
   68, 78, 93, NA, 143,
   5, 7, 9, 13, NA,
   97, NA, 56, 52, 34,
    22, 30, NA, NA, 45
  )
)
pred <- make.predictorMatrix(data)</pre>
pred[, "patid"] <- -2</pre>
# only missing value (out of five) for patid == 1
data[3, "sex"] <- NA</pre>
## Not run:
# The following fails because 2lonly.norm found partially missing
# level-2 data
# imp <- mice(data, method = c("", "2lonly.norm", "2l.pan"),</pre>
#
              predictorMatrix = pred, maxit = 1, m = 2)
# > iter imp variable
# > 1 1 sex crpError in .imputation.level2(y = y, ... :
# > Method 2lonly.norm found the following clusters with partially missing
# >
       level-2 data: 1
# > Method 2lonly.mean can fix such inconsistencies.
## End(Not run)
# In contrast, if all sex values are missing for patid == 1, it runs fine,
# except on r-patched-solaris-x86. I used dontrun to evade CRAN errors.
## Not run:
data[1:5, "sex"] <- NA
imp <- mice(data,</pre>
  method = c("", "2lonly.norm", "2l.pan"),
  predictorMatrix = pred, maxit = 1, m = 2
)
## End(Not run)
```

mice.impute.2lonly.pmm

Imputation at level 2 by predictive mean matching

#### Description

Imputes univariate missing data at level 2 using predictive mean matching. Variables are level 1 are aggregated at level 2. The group identifier at level 2 must be indicated by type = -2 in the predictorMatrix.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.2lonly.pmm(y, ry, x, type, wy = NULL, ...)
```

### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
type	Group identifier must be specified by '-2'. Predictors must be specified by '1'.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

## Details

This function allows in combination with mice.impute.21.pan switching regression imputation between level 1 and level 2 as described in Yucel (2008) or Gelman and Hill (2007, p. 541).

The function checks for partial missing level-2 data. Level-2 data are assumed to be constant within the same cluster. If one or more entries are missing, then the procedure aborts with an error message that identifies the cluster with incomplete level-2 data. In such cases, one may first fill in the cluster mean (or mode) by the 2lonly.mean method to remove inconsistencies.

# Value

A vector of length nmis with imputations.

## Note

The extension to categorical variables transforms a dependent factor variable by means of the as.integer() function. This may make sense for categories that are approximately ordered, but less so for pure nominal measures.

For a more general approach, see miceadds::mice.impute.2lonly.function().

#### Author(s)

Alexander Robitzsch (IPN - Leibniz Institute for Science and Mathematics Education, Kiel, Germany), <robitzsch@ipn.uni-kiel.de>

## References

Gelman, A. and Hill, J. (2007). *Data analysis using regression and multilevel/hierarchical models*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.

Yucel, RM (2008). Multiple imputation inference for multivariate multilevel continuous data with ignorable non-response. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A*, **366**, 2389-2404.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

# See Also

mice.impute.pmm, mice.impute.2lonly.norm, mice.impute.2l.pan, mice.impute.2lonly.mean
Other univariate-2lonly: mice.impute.2lonly.mean(), mice.impute.2lonly.norm()

## Examples

```
# simulate some data
# x,y ... level 1 variables
# v,w ... level 2 variables
G <- 250 # number of groups
n <- 20 # number of persons
beta <- .3 # regression coefficient</pre>
rho <- .30 # residual intraclass correlation</pre>
rho.miss <- .10 # correlation with missing response
missrate <- .50 # missing proportion
y1 <- rep(rnorm(G, sd = sqrt(rho)), each = n) + rnorm(G \star n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho))
w <- rep(round(rnorm(G), 2), each = n)</pre>
v \leftarrow rep(round(runif(G, 0, 3)), each = n)
x <- rnorm(G * n)
y <- y1 + beta * x + .2 * w + .1 * v
dfr0 <- dfr <- data.frame("group" = rep(1:G, each = n), "x" = x, "y" = y, "w" = w, "v" = v)
dfr[rho.miss * x + rnorm(G * n, sd = sqrt(1 - rho.miss)) < qnorm(missrate), "y"] <- NA</pre>
dfr[rep(rnorm(G), each = n) < qnorm(missrate), "w"] <- NA</pre>
dfr[rep(rnorm(G), each = n) < qnorm(missrate), "v"] <- NA</pre>
# empty mice imputation
imp0 <- mice(as.matrix(dfr), maxit = 0)</pre>
predM <- imp0$predictorMatrix</pre>
impM <- imp0$method</pre>
# multilevel imputation
predM1 <- predM
predM1[c("w", "y", "v"), "group"] <- -2</pre>
predM1["y", "x"] <- 1 # fixed x effects imputation</pre>
impM1 <- impM</pre>
```

```
impM1[c("y", "w", "v")] <- c("2l.pan", "2lonly.norm", "2lonly.pmm")
# turn v into a categorical variable
dfr$v <- as.factor(dfr$v)
levels(dfr$v) <- LETTERS[1:4]
# y ... imputation using pan
# w ... imputation at level 2 using norm
# v ... imputation at level 2 using pmm
# skip imputation on solaris
is.solaris <- function() grep1("SunOS", Sys.info()["sysname"])
if (!is.solaris()) {
    imp <- mice(dfr,
        m = 1, predictorMatrix = predM1,
        method = impM1, maxit = 1, paniter = 500
    )
}</pre>
```

mice.impute.cart Imputation by classification and regression trees

### Description

Imputes univariate missing data using classification and regression trees.

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.cart(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, minbucket = 5, cp = 1e-04, ...)
```

## Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
minbucket	The minimum number of observations in any terminal node used. See rpart.control for details.
ср	Complexity parameter. Any split that does not decrease the overall lack of fit by a factor of cp is not attempted. See rpart.control for details.
	Other named arguments passed down to rpart().

Imputation of y by classification and regression trees. The procedure is as follows:

- 1. Fit a classification or regression tree by recursive partitioning;
- 2. For each ymis, find the terminal node they end up according to the fitted tree;
- 3. Make a random draw among the member in the node, and take the observed value from that draw as the imputation.

#### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

Numeric vector of length sum(!ry) with imputations

## Author(s)

Lisa Doove, Stef van Buuren, Elise Dusseldorp, 2012

# References

Doove, L.L., van Buuren, S., Dusseldorp, E. (2014), Recursive partitioning for missing data imputation in the presence of interaction Effects. Computational Statistics & Data Analysis, 72, 92-104.

Breiman, L., Friedman, J. H., Olshen, R. A., and Stone, C. J. (1984), Classification and regression trees, Monterey, CA: Wadsworth & Brooks/Cole Advanced Books & Software.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

## See Also

```
mice, mice.impute.rf, rpart, rpart.control
```

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.lasso.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.norm(),
mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(), mice.impute.lda(),
mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(),
mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(),
mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

## Examples

```
imp <- mice(nhanes2, meth = "cart", minbucket = 4)
plot(imp)</pre>
```

mice.impute.jomoImpute

Multivariate multilevel imputation using jomo

# Description

This function is a wrapper around the jomoImpute function from the mitml package so that it can be called to impute blocks of variables in mice. The mitml::jomoImpute function provides an interface to the jomo package for multiple imputation of multilevel data <a href="https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=jomo">https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=jomo</a>. Imputations can be generated using type or formula, which offer different options for model specification.

# Usage

```
mice.impute.jomoImpute(
   data,
   formula,
   type,
   m = 1,
   silent = TRUE,
   format = "imputes",
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

data	A data frame containing incomplete and auxiliary variables, the cluster indicator variable, and any other variables that should be present in the imputed datasets.
formula	A formula specifying the role of each variable in the imputation model. The basic model is constructed by model.matrix, thus allowing to include derived variables in the imputation model using I(). See jomoImpute.
type	An integer vector specifying the role of each variable in the imputation model (see jomoImpute)
m	The number of imputed data sets to generate. Default is 10.
silent	(optional) Logical flag indicating if console output should be suppressed. Default is FALSE.
format	A character vector specifying the type of object that should be returned. The default is format = "list". No other formats are currently supported.
	Other named arguments: n.burn, n.iter, group, prior, silent and others.

# Value

A list of imputations for all incomplete variables in the model, that can be stored in the the imp component of the mids object.

### Note

The number of imputations m is set to 1, and the function is called m times so that it fits within the mice iteration scheme.

This is a multivariate imputation function using a joint model.

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2018, building on work of Simon Grund, Alexander Robitzsch and Oliver Luedtke (authors of mitml package) and Quartagno and Carpenter (authors of jomo package).

## References

Grund S, Luedtke O, Robitzsch A (2016). Multiple Imputation of Multilevel Missing Data: An Introduction to the R Package pan. SAGE Open.

Quartagno M and Carpenter JR (2015). Multiple imputation for IPD meta-analysis: allowing for heterogeneity and studies with missing covariates. Statistics in Medicine, 35:2938-2954, 2015.

# See Also

jomoImpute

Other multivariate-21: mice.impute.panImpute()

#### Examples

```
## Not run:
# Note: Requires mitml 0.3-5.7
blocks <- list(c("bmi", "chl", "hyp"), "age")
method <- c("jomoImpute", "pmm")
ini <- mice(nhanes, blocks = blocks, method = method, maxit = 0)
pred <- ini$pred
pred["B1", "hyp"] <- -2
imp <- mice(nhanes, blocks = blocks, method = method, pred = pred, maxit = 1)
## End(Not run)
```

mice.impute.lasso.logreg

Imputation by direct use of lasso logistic regression

## Description

Imputes univariate missing binary data using lasso logistic regression with bootstrap.

# Usage

```
mice.impute.lasso.logreg(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, nfolds = 10, ...)
```

#### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
nfolds	The number of folds for the cross-validation of the lasso penalty. The default is 10.
	Other named arguments.

# Details

The method consists of the following steps:

- 1. For a given y variable under imputation, draw a bootstrap version y\* with replacement from the observed cases y[ry], and stores in x\* the corresponding values from x[ry, ].
- 2. Fit a regularised (lasso) logistic regression with  $y^*$  as the outcome, and  $x^*$  as predictors. A vector of regression coefficients bhat is obtained. All of these coefficients are considered random draws from the imputation model parameters posterior distribution. Same of these coefficients will be shrunken to 0.
- 3. Compute predicted scores for m.d., i.e. logit-1(X bhat)
- 4. Compare the score to a random (0,1) deviate, and impute.

The method is based on the Direct Use of Regularized Regression (DURR) proposed by Zhao & Long (2016) and Deng et al (2016).

# Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

### Author(s)

Edoardo Costantini, 2021

# References

Deng, Y., Chang, C., Ido, M. S., & Long, Q. (2016). Multiple imputation for general missing data patterns in the presence of high-dimensional data. Scientific reports, 6(1), 1-10.

Zhao, Y., & Long, Q. (2016). Multiple imputation in the presence of high-dimensional data. Statistical Methods in Medical Research, 25(5), 2021-2035.

# See Also

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select
mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(), mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(),
mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(),
mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(),
mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(), mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(),
mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.lasso.norm

Imputation by direct use of lasso linear regression

# Description

Imputes univariate missing normal data using lasso linear regression with bootstrap.

#### Usage

mice.impute.lasso.norm(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, nfolds = 10, ...)

#### Arguments

у	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
х	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
nfolds	The number of folds for the cross-validation of the lasso penalty. The default is 10.
	Other named arguments.

#### Details

The method consists of the following steps:

- 1. For a given y variable under imputation, draw a bootstrap version y\* with replacement from the observed cases y[ry], and stores in x\* the corresponding values from x[ry, ].
- 2. Fit a regularised (lasso) linear regression with y\* as the outcome, and x\* as predictors. A vector of regression coefficients bhat is obtained. All of these coefficients are considered random draws from the imputation model parameters posterior distribution. Same of these coefficients will be shrunken to 0.

98

#### mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg

3. Draw the imputed values from the predictive distribution defined by the original (non-bootstrap) data, bhat, and estimated error variance.

The method is based on the Direct Use of Regularized Regression (DURR) proposed by Zhao & Long (2016) and Deng et al (2016).

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

#### Author(s)

Edoardo Costantini, 2021

#### References

Deng, Y., Chang, C., Ido, M. S., & Long, Q. (2016). Multiple imputation for general missing data patterns in the presence of high-dimensional data. Scientific reports, 6(1), 1-10.

Zhao, Y., & Long, Q. (2016). Multiple imputation in the presence of high-dimensional data. Statistical Methods in Medical Research, 25(5), 2021-2035.

# See Also

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(), mice.impute.lda(),
mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(),
mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(),
mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

## Description

Imputes univariate missing data using logistic regression following a preprocessing lasso variable selection step.

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, nfolds = 10, ...)
```

#### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
nfolds	The number of folds for the cross-validation of the lasso penalty. The default is 10.
	Other named arguments.

# Details

The method consists of the following steps:

- 1. For a given y variable under imputation, fit a linear regression with lasso penalty using y[ry] as dependent variable and x[ry, ] as predictors. The coefficients that are not shrunk to 0 define the active set of predictors that will be used for imputation.
- 2. Fit a logit with the active set of predictors, and find (bhat, V(bhat))
- 3. Draw BETA from N(bhat, V(bhat))
- 4. Compute predicted scores for m.d., i.e. logit-1(X BETA)
- 5. Compare the score to a random (0,1) deviate, and impute.

The user can specify a predictorMatrix in the mice call to define which predictors are provided to this univariate imputation method. The lasso regularization will select, among the variables indicated by the user, the ones that are important for imputation at any given iteration. Therefore, users may force the exclusion of a predictor from a given imputation model by speficing a 0 entry. However, a non-zero entry does not guarantee the variable will be used, as this decision is ultimately made by the lasso variable selection procedure.

The method is based on the Indirect Use of Regularized Regression (IURR) proposed by Zhao & Long (2016) and Deng et al (2016).

#### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

#### Author(s)

Edoardo Costantini, 2021

# References

Deng, Y., Chang, C., Ido, M. S., & Long, Q. (2016). Multiple imputation for general missing data patterns in the presence of high-dimensional data. Scientific reports, 6(1), 1-10.

Zhao, Y., & Long, Q. (2016). Multiple imputation in the presence of high-dimensional data. Statistical Methods in Medical Research, 25(5), 2021-2035.

### See Also

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(), mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(),
mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(),
mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(),
mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(), mice.impute.polyreg(),
mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.lasso.select.norm

Imputation by indirect use of lasso linear regression

# Description

Imputes univariate missing data using Bayesian linear regression following a preprocessing lasso variable selection step.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, nfolds = 10, ...)
```

# Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
nfolds	The number of folds for the cross-validation of the lasso penalty. The default is 10.
	Other named arguments.

## Details

The method consists of the following steps:

- 1. For a given y variable under imputation, fit a linear regression with lasso penalty using y[ry] as dependent variable and x[ry, ] as predictors. Coefficients that are not shrunk to 0 define an active set of predictors that will be used for imputation
- Define a Bayesian linear model using y[ry] as the dependent variable, the active set of x[ry, ] as predictors, and standard non-informative priors

- 3. Draw parameter values for the intercept, regression weights, and error variance from their posterior distribution
- 4. Draw imputations from the posterior predictive distribution

The user can specify a predictorMatrix in the mice call to define which predictors are provided to this univariate imputation method. The lasso regularization will select, among the variables indicated by the user, the ones that are important for imputation at any given iteration. Therefore, users may force the exclusion of a predictor from a given imputation model by specifying a 0 entry. However, a non-zero entry does not guarantee the variable will be used, as this decision is ultimately made by the lasso variable selection procedure.

The method is based on the Indirect Use of Regularized Regression (IURR) proposed by Zhao & Long (2016) and Deng et al (2016).

#### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

#### Author(s)

Edoardo Costantini, 2021

#### References

Deng, Y., Chang, C., Ido, M. S., & Long, Q. (2016). Multiple imputation for general missing data patterns in the presence of high-dimensional data. Scientific reports, 6(1), 1-10.

Zhao, Y., & Long, Q. (2016). Multiple imputation in the presence of high-dimensional data. Statistical Methods in Medical Research, 25(5), 2021-2035.

# See Also

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(),
mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(),
mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(),
mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(), mice.impute.polyreg(),
mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.lda Imputation by linear discriminant analysis

## Description

Imputes univariate missing data using linear discriminant analysis

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.lda(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

#### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments. Not used.

## Details

Imputation of categorical response variables by linear discriminant analysis. This function uses the Venables/Ripley functions lda() and predict.lda() to compute posterior probabilities for each incomplete case, and draws the imputations from this posterior.

This function can be called from within the Gibbs sampler by specifying "lda" in the method argument of mice(). This method is usually faster and uses fewer resources than calling the function, but the statistical properties may not be as good (Brand, 1999). mice.impute.polyreg.

#### Value

Vector with imputed data, of type factor, and of length sum(wy)

### Warning

The function does not incorporate the variability of the discriminant weight, so it is not 'proper' in the sense of Rubin. For small samples and rare categories in the y, variability of the imputed data could therefore be underestimated.

Added: SvB June 2009 Tried to include bootstrap, but disabled since bootstrapping may easily lead to constant variables within groups.

# Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

# References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

Brand, J.P.L. (1999). Development, Implementation and Evaluation of Multiple Imputation Strategies for the Statistical Analysis of Incomplete Data Sets. Ph.D. Thesis, TNO Prevention and Health/Erasmus University Rotterdam. ISBN 90-74479-08-1.

Venables, W.N. & Ripley, B.D. (1997). Modern applied statistics with S-PLUS (2nd ed). Springer, Berlin.

# See Also

mice, mice.impute.polyreg, lda

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(),
mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(),
mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.logreg Imputation by logistic regression

### Description

Imputes univariate missing data using logistic regression.

#### Usage

mice.impute.logreg(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)

### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

## Details

Imputation for binary response variables by the Bayesian logistic regression model (Rubin 1987, p. 169-170). The Bayesian method consists of the following steps:

- 1. Fit a logit, and find (bhat, V(bhat))
- 2. Draw BETA from N(bhat, V(bhat))
- 3. Compute predicted scores for m.d., i.e. logit-1(X BETA)
- 4. Compare the score to a random (0,1) deviate, and impute.

The method relies on the standard glm.fit function. Warnings from glm.fit are suppressed. Perfect prediction is handled by the data augmentation method.

# 104

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

# Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn

#### References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

Brand, J.P.L. (1999). Development, Implementation and Evaluation of Multiple Imputation Strategies for the Statistical Analysis of Incomplete Data Sets. Ph.D. Thesis, TNO Prevention and Health/Erasmus University Rotterdam. ISBN 90-74479-08-1.

Venables, W.N. & Ripley, B.D. (1997). Modern applied statistics with S-Plus (2nd ed). Springer, Berlin.

White, I., Daniel, R. and Royston, P (2010). Avoiding bias due to perfect prediction in multiple imputation of incomplete categorical variables. Computational Statistics and Data Analysis, 54:22672275.

#### See Also

#### mice, glm, glm.fit

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(),
mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(),
mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.logreg.boot

Imputation by logistic regression using the bootstrap

## Description

Imputes univariate missing data using logistic regression by a bootstrapped logistic regression model. The bootstrap method draws a simple bootstrap sample with replacement from the observed data y[ry] and x[ry, ].

## Usage

```
mice.impute.logreg.boot(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

#### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

## Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

#### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000, 2011

## References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

#### See Also

mice, glm, glm.fit

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(),
mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(),
mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.mean Imputation by the mean

### Description

Imputes the arithmetic mean of the observed data

#### Usage

mice.impute.mean(y, ry, x = NULL, wy = NULL, ...)

#### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix $x$ may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

# Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

# Warning

Imputing the mean of a variable is almost never appropriate. See Little and Rubin (2002, p. 61-62) or Van Buuren (2012, p. 10-11)

## References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

Little, R.J.A. and Rubin, D.B. (2002). Statistical Analysis with Missing Data. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

### See Also

## mice, mean

Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(), mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(), mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()

```
mice.impute.midastouch
```

Imputation by predictive mean matching with distance aided donor selection

# Description

Imputes univariate missing data using predictive mean matching.

# Usage

```
mice.impute.midastouch(
   y,
   ry,
   x,
   wy = NULL,
   ridge = 1e-05,
   midas.kappa = NULL,
   outout = TRUE,
   neff = NULL,
   debug = NULL,
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
ridge	The ridge penalty used in .norm.draw() to prevent problems with multicollinear- ity. The default is ridge = 1e-05, which means that 0.01 percent of the diagonal is added to the cross-product. Larger ridges may result in more biased estimates. For highly noisy data (e.g. many junk variables), set ridge = 1e-06 or even lower to reduce bias. For highly collinear data, set ridge = 1e-04 or higher.
midas.kappa	Scalar. If NULL (default) then the optimal kappa gets selected automatically. Alternatively, the user may specify a scalar. Siddique and Belin 2008 find midas.kappa = 3 to be sensible.
outout	Logical. If TRUE (default) one model is estimated for each donor (leave-one- out principle). For speedup choose outout = FALSE, which estimates one model for all observations leading to in-sample predictions for the donors and out-of- sample predictions for the recipients. Mind the inappropriateness, though.

neff	FOR EXPERTS. Null or character string. The name of an existing environ- ment in which the effective sample size of the donors for each loop (CE it- erations times multiple imputations) is supposed to be written. The effective sample size is necessary to compute the correction for the total variance as orig- inally suggested by Parzen, Lipsitz and Fitzmaurice 2005. The objectname is midastouch.neff.
debug	FOR EXPERTS. Null or character string. The name of an existing environment in which the input is supposed to be written. The objectname is midastouch.inputlist.
	Other named arguments.

#### Details

Imputation of y by predictive mean matching, based on Rubin (1987, p. 168, formulas a and b) and Siddique and Belin 2008. The procedure is as follows:

- 1. Draw a bootstrap sample from the donor pool.
- 2. Estimate a beta matrix on the bootstrap sample by the leave one out principle.
- 3. Compute type II predicted values for yobs (nobs x 1) and ymis (nmis x nobs).
- 4. Calculate the distance between all yobs and the corresponding ymis.
- 5. Convert the distances in drawing probabilities.
- 6. For each recipient draw a donor from the entire pool while considering the probabilities from the model.
- 7. Take its observed value in y as the imputation.

# Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

#### Author(s)

Philipp Gaffert, Florian Meinfelder, Volker Bosch 2015

#### References

Gaffert, P., Meinfelder, F., Bosch V. (2018) Towards an MI-proper Predictive Mean Matching, JSM 2018. Discussion Paper.

Little, R.J.A. (1988), Missing data adjustments in large surveys (with discussion), Journal of Business Economics and Statistics, 6, 287–301.

Parzen, M., Lipsitz, S. R., Fitzmaurice, G. M. (2005), A note on reducing the bias of the approximate Bayesian bootstrap imputation variance estimator. Biometrika **92**, 4, 971–974.

Rubin, D.B. (1987), Multiple imputation for nonresponse in surveys. New York: Wiley.

Siddique, J., Belin, T.R. (2008), Multiple imputation using an iterative hot-deck with distance-based donor selection. Statistics in medicine, **27**, 1, 83–102

Van Buuren, S., Brand, J.P.L., Groothuis-Oudshoorn C.G.M., Rubin, D.B. (2006), Fully conditional specification in multivariate imputation. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, **76**, 12, 1049–1064.

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011), mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**, 3, 1–67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

#### See Also

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(),
mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(),
mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

## Examples

```
# do default multiple imputation on a numeric matrix
imp <- mice(nhanes, method = "midastouch")
imp
# list the actual imputations for BMI
imp$imp$bmi
# first completed data matrix
complete(imp)
# imputation on mixed data with a different method per column
mice(nhanes2, method = c("sample", "midastouch", "logreg", "norm"))
```

```
mice.impute.mnar.logreg
```

Imputation under MNAR mechanism by NARFCS

## Description

Imputes univariate data under a user-specified MNAR mechanism by linear or logistic regression and NARFCS. Sensitivity analysis under different model specifications may shed light on the impact of different MNAR assumptions on the conclusions.

### Usage

```
mice.impute.mnar.logreg(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ums = NULL, umx = NULL, ...)
```

```
mice.impute.mnar.norm(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ums = NULL, umx = NULL, ...)
```

#### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements
	in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the
	observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.

x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
ums	A string containing the specification of the unidentifiable part of the imputa- tion model (the *unidentifiable model specification"), that is, the desired $\delta$ - adjustment (offset) as a function of other variables and values for the corre- sponding deltas (sensitivity parameters). See details.
umx	An auxiliary data matrix containing variables that do not appear in the identi- fiable part of the imputation procedure but that have been specified via ums as being predictors in the unidentifiable part of the imputation model. See details.
	Other named arguments.

# Details

This function imputes data that are thought to be Missing Not at Random (MNAR) by the NARFCS method. The NARFCS procedure (Tompsett et al, 2018) generalises the so-called  $\delta$ -adjustment sensitivity analysis method of Van Buuren, Boshuizen & Knook (1999) to the case with multiple incomplete variables within the FCS framework. In practical terms, the NARFCS procedure shifts the imputations drawn at each iteration of mice by a user-specified quantity that can vary across subjects, to reflect systematic departures of the missing data from the data distribution imputed under MAR.

Specification of the NARFCS model is done by the blots argument of mice(). The blots parameter is a named list. For each variable to be imputed by mice.impute.mnar.norm() or mice.impute.mnar.logreg() the corresponding element in blots is a list with at least one argument ums and, optionally, a second argument umx. For example, the high-level call might like something like mice(nhanes[, c(2, 4)], method = c("pmm", "mnar.norm"), blots = list(chl = list(ums = "-3+2\*bmi"))).

4)], method - C(pmm), mhar.horm ), blocs - 11SU(Ch1 - 11SU(UmS - -3+2\*bm1))).

The ums parameter is required, and might look like this: "-4+1\*Y". The ums specification must have the following characteristics:

- 1. A single term corresponding to the intercept (constant) term, not multiplied by any variable name, must be included in the expression;
- 2. Each term in the expression (corresponding to the intercept or a predictor variable) must be separated by either a "+" or "-" sign, depending on the sign of the sensitivity parameter;
- 3. Within each non-intercept term, the sensitivity parameter value comes first and the predictor variable comes second, and these must be separated by a "\*" sign;
- 4. For categorical predictors, for example a variable Z with K + 1 categories ("Cat0", "Cat1", ..., "CatK"), K category-specific terms are needed, and those not in umx (see below) must be specified by concatenating the variable name with the name of the category (e.g. ZCat1) as this is how they are named in the design matrix (argument x) passed to the univariate imputation function. An example is "2+1\*ZCat1-3\*ZCat2".

If given, the umx specification must have the following characteristics:

- 1. It contains only complete variables, with no missing values;
- 2. It is a numeric matrix. In particular, categorical variables must be represented as dummy indicators with names corresponding to what is used in ums to refer to the category-specific terms (see above);

- 3. It has the same number of rows as the data argument passed on to the main mice function;
- 4. It does not contain variables that were already predictors in the identifiable part of the model for the variable under imputation.

Limitation: The present implementation can only condition on variables that appear in the identifiable part of the imputation model (x) or in complete auxiliary variables passed on via the umx argument. It is not possible to specify models where the offset depends on incomplete auxiliary variables.

For an MNAR alternative see also mice.impute.ri.

## Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

#### Author(s)

Margarita Moreno-Betancur, Stef van Buuren, Ian R. White, 2020.

## References

Tompsett, D. M., Leacy, F., Moreno-Betancur, M., Heron, J., & White, I. R. (2018). On the use of the not-at-random fully conditional specification (NARFCS) procedure in practice. *Statistics in Medicine*, **37**(15), 2338-2353. doi:10.1002/sim.7643.

Van Buuren, S., Boshuizen, H.C., Knook, D.L. (1999) Multiple imputation of missing blood pressure covariates in survival analysis. *Statistics in Medicine*, **18**, 681–694.

#### See Also

Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(), mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(), mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()

#### Examples

```
# 1: Example with no auxiliary data: only pass unidentifiable model specification (ums)
```

# Specify argument to pass on to mnar imputation functions via "blots" argument mnar.blot <- list(X = list(ums = "-4"), Y = list(ums = "2+1\*ZCat1-3\*ZCat2"))</pre>

```
# Run NARFCS by using mnar imputation methods and passing argument via blots
impNARFCS <- mice(mnar_demo_data,
    method = c("mnar.logreg", "mnar.norm", ""),
    blots = mnar.blot, seed = 234235, print = FALSE
)
```

```
# Obtain MI results: Note they coincide with those from old version at
```

```
# https://github.com/moreno-betancur/NARFCS
```

```
pool(with(impNARFCS, lm(Y ~ X + Z)))$pooled$estimate
# 2: Example passing also auxiliary data to MNAR procedure (umx)
# Assumptions:
# - Auxiliary data are complete, no missing values
# - Auxiliary data are a numeric matrix
# - Auxiliary data have same number of rows as x
# - Auxiliary data have no overlapping variable names with x
# Specify argument to pass on to mnar imputation functions via "blots" argument
aux <- matrix(0:1, nrow = nrow(mnar_demo_data))</pre>
dimnames(aux) <- list(NULL, "even")</pre>
mnar.blot <- list(</pre>
 X = list(ums = "-4"),
 Y = list(ums = "2+1*ZCat1-3*ZCat2+0.5*even", umx = aux)
)
# Run NARFCS by using mnar imputation methods and passing argument via blots
impNARFCS <- mice(mnar_demo_data,</pre>
 method = c("mnar.logreg", "mnar.norm", ""),
 blots = mnar.blot, seed = 234235, print = FALSE
)
# Obtain MI results: As expected they differ (slightly) from those
# from old version at https://github.com/moreno-betancur/NARFCS
pool(with(impNARFCS, lm(Y ~ X + Z)))$pooled$estimate
```

	T T	1	
mice.impute.mpmm	Imputation by mi	<i>ltivariate</i> predictive	mean matching
mice.impuce.mpmm	implantion by mi	invariant predictive	mean maiening

# Description

Imputes multivariate incomplete data among which there are specific relations, for instance, polynomials, interactions, range restrictions and sum scores.

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.mpmm(data, format = "imputes", ...)
```

#### Arguments

data	matrix with exactly two missing data patterns
format	A character vector specifying the type of object that should be returned. The default is format = "imputes".
	Other named arguments.

## Details

This function implements the predictive mean matching and applies canonical regression analysis to select donors for set of missing variables. In general, canonical regression analysis looks for a linear combination of covariates that predicts a linear combination of outcomes (a set of missing variables) optimally in a least-square sense (Israels, 1987). The predicted value of the linear combination of the set of missing variables would be applied to perform predictive mean matching.

# Value

A matrix with imputed data, which has ncol(y) columns and sum(wy) rows.

#### Note

The function requires variables in the block have the same missingness pattern. If there are more than one missingness pattern, the function will return a warning.

## Author(s)

Mingyang Cai and Gerko Vink

#### See Also

mice.impute.pmm Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(),
mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(),
mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

## Examples

```
# simulate data
beta2 <- beta1 <- .5
x <- rnorm(1000)
e <- rnorm(1000, 0, 1)
y <- beta1 * x + beta2 * x^2 + e
dat <- data.frame(y = y, x = x, x2 = x^2)
m <- as.logical(rbinom(1000, 1, 0.25))
dat[m, c("x", "x2")] <- NA
# impute
blk <- list("y", c("x", "x2"))
meth <- c("", "mpmm")
imp <- mice(dat, blocks = blk, method = meth, print = FALSE,
        m = 2, maxit = 2)
# analyse and check
summary(pool(with(imp, lm(y ~ x + x2))))
```

## 114

```
with(dat, plot(x, x2, col = mdc(1)))
with(complete(imp), points(x[m], x2[m], col = mdc(2)))
```

mice.impute.norm Imputation by Bayesian linear regression

#### Description

Calculates imputations for univariate missing data by Bayesian linear regression, also known as the normal model.

### Usage

mice.impute.norm(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)

## Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

## Details

Imputation of y by the normal model by the method defined by Rubin (1987, p. 167). The procedure is as follows:

- 1. Calculate the cross-product matrix  $S = X'_{obs}X_{obs}$ .
- 2. Calculate  $V = (S + diag(S)\kappa)^{-1}$ , with some small ridge parameter  $\kappa$ .
- 3. Calculate regression weights  $\hat{\beta} = V X'_{obs} y_{obs}$ .
- 4. Draw a random variable  $\dot{g} \sim \chi^2_{\nu}$  with  $\nu = n_1 q$ .
- 5. Calculate  $\dot{\sigma}^2 = (y_{obs} X_{obs}\hat{\beta})'(y_{obs} X_{obs}\hat{\beta})/\dot{g}$ .
- 6. Draw q independent N(0,1) variates in vector  $\dot{z}_1$ .
- 7. Calculate  $V^{1/2}$  by Cholesky decomposition.
- 8. Calculate  $\dot{\beta} = \hat{\beta} + \dot{\sigma} \dot{z}_1 V^{1/2}$ .
- 9. Draw  $n_0$  independent N(0, 1) variates in vector  $\dot{z}_2$ .
- 10. Calculate the  $n_0$  values  $y_{imp} = X_{mis}\dot{\beta} + \dot{z}_2\dot{\sigma}$ .

Using mice.impute.norm for all columns emulates Schafer's NORM method (Schafer, 1997).

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn

## References

Rubin, D.B (1987). Multiple Imputation for Nonresponse in Surveys. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Schafer, J.L. (1997). Analysis of incomplete multivariate data. London: Chapman & Hall.

## See Also

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(),
mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(),
mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.norm.boot Imputation by linear regression, bootstrap method

#### Description

Imputes univariate missing data using linear regression with bootstrap

#### Usage

mice.impute.norm.boot(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)

# Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
X	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

116

## Details

Draws a bootstrap sample from x[ry,] and y[ry], calculates regression weights and imputes with normal residuals.

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

# Author(s)

Gerko Vink, Stef van Buuren, 2018

#### References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

# See Also

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(),
mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(),
mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.norm.nob Imputation by linear regression without parameter uncertainty

# Description

Imputes univariate missing data using linear regression analysis without accounting for the uncertainty of the model parameters.

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.norm.nob(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

#### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.

mice.			

wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

## Details

This function creates imputations using the spread around the fitted linear regression line of y given x, as fitted on the observed data.

This function is provided mainly to allow comparison between proper (e.g., as implemented in mice.impute.norm and improper (this function) normal imputation methods.

For large data, having many rows, differences between proper and improper methods are small, and in those cases one may opt for speed by using mice.impute.norm.nob.

# Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

## Warning

The function does not incorporate the variability of the regression weights, so it is not 'proper' in the sense of Rubin. For small samples, variability of the imputed data is therefore underestimated.

#### Author(s)

Gerko Vink, Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2018

## References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

Brand, J.P.L. (1999). Development, Implementation and Evaluation of Multiple Imputation Strategies for the Statistical Analysis of Incomplete Data Sets. Ph.D. Thesis, TNO Prevention and Health/Erasmus University Rotterdam.

## See Also

#### mice, mice.impute.norm

Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(), mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(), mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri() mice.impute.norm.predict

Imputation by linear regression through prediction

#### Description

Imputes the "best value" according to the linear regression model, also known as *regression imputation*.

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.norm.predict(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ...)
```

#### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
X	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

# Details

Calculates regression weights from the observed data and returns predicted values to as imputations. This method is known as *regression imputation*.

#### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

#### Warning

THIS METHOD SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR DATA ANALYSIS. This method is seductive because it imputes the most likely value according to the model. However, it ignores the uncertainty of the missing values and artificially amplifies the relations between the columns of the data. Application of richer models having more parameters does not help to evade these issues. Stochastic regression methods, like mice.impute.pmm or mice.impute.norm, are generally preferred.

At best, prediction can give reasonable estimates of the mean, especially if normality assumptions are plausible. See Little and Rubin (2002, p. 62-64) or Van Buuren (2012, p. 11-13, p. 45-46) for a discussion of this method.

#### Author(s)

Gerko Vink, Stef van Buuren, 2018

# References

Little, R.J.A. and Rubin, D.B. (2002). Statistical Analysis with Missing Data. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

# See Also

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(),
mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(),
mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.panImpute Impute multilevel missing data using pan

# Description

This function is a wrapper around the panImpute function from the mitml package so that it can be called to impute blocks of variables in mice. The mitml::panImpute function provides an interface to the pan package for multiple imputation of multilevel data (Schafer & Yucel, 2002). Imputations can be generated using type or formula, which offer different options for model specification.

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.panImpute(
   data,
   formula,
   type,
   m = 1,
   silent = TRUE,
   format = "imputes",
   ...
)
```

#### Arguments

```
data
```

A data frame containing incomplete and auxiliary variables, the cluster indicator variable, and any other variables that should be present in the imputed datasets.

# 120

formula	A formula specifying the role of each variable in the imputation model. The basic model is constructed by model.matrix, thus allowing to include derived variables in the imputation model using I(). See panImpute.
type	An integer vector specifying the role of each variable in the imputation model (see panImpute)
m	The number of imputed data sets to generate.
silent	(optional) Logical flag indicating if console output should be suppressed. Default is to FALSE.
format	A character vector specifying the type of object that should be returned. The default is format = "list". No other formats are currently supported.
	Other named arguments: n.burn, n.iter, group, prior, silent and others.

# Value

A list of imputations for all incomplete variables in the model, that can be stored in the the imp component of the mids object.

## Note

The number of imputations m is set to 1, and the function is called m times so that it fits within the mice iteration scheme.

This is a multivariate imputation function using a joint model.

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2018, building on work of Simon Grund, Alexander Robitzsch and Oliver Luedtke (authors of mitml package) and Joe Schafer (author of pan package).

# References

Grund S, Luedtke O, Robitzsch A (2016). Multiple Imputation of Multilevel Missing Data: An Introduction to the R Package pan. SAGE Open.

Schafer JL (1997). Analysis of Incomplete Multivariate Data. London: Chapman & Hall.

Schafer JL, and Yucel RM (2002). Computational strategies for multivariate linear mixed-effects models with missing values. Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics, 11, 437-457.

#### See Also

## panImpute

Other multivariate-21: mice.impute.jomoImpute()

# Examples

```
blocks <- list(c("bmi", "chl", "hyp"), "age")
method <- c("panImpute", "pmm")
ini <- mice(nhanes, blocks = blocks, method = method, maxit = 0)
pred <- ini$pred</pre>
```

```
pred["B1", "hyp"] <- -2
imp <- mice(nhanes, blocks = blocks, method = method, pred = pred, maxit = 1)</pre>
```

mice.impute.passive Passive imputation

# Description

Calculate new variable during imputation

## Usage

mice.impute.passive(data, func)

#### Arguments

data	A data frame
func	A formula specifying the transformations on data

#### Details

Passive imputation is a special internal imputation function. Using this facility, the user can specify, at any point in the mice Gibbs sampling algorithm, a function on the imputed data. This is useful, for example, to compute a cubic version of a variable, a transformation like  $Q = W/H^2$  based on two variables, or a mean variable like  $(x_1+x_2+x_3)/3$ . The so derived variables might be used in other places in the imputation model. The function allows to dynamically derive virtually any function of the imputed data at virtually any time.

# Value

The result of applying formula

## Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

# References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

# See Also

mice

122

mice.impute.pmm

# Description

Imputation by predictive mean matching

# Usage

```
mice.impute.pmm(
   y,
   ry,
   x,
   wy = NULL,
   donors = 5L,
   matchtype = 1L,
   exclude = NULL,
   quantify = TRUE,
   trim = 1L,
   ridge = 1e-05,
   use.matcher = FALSE,
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset $y[ry]$ of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
donors	The size of the donor pool among which a draw is made. The default is donors = 5L. Setting donors = 1L always selects the closest match, but is not recommended. Values between 3L and 10L provide the best results in most cases (Morris et al, 2015).
matchtype	Type of matching distance. The default choice (matchtype = 1L) calculates the distance between the <i>predicted</i> value of yobs and the <i>drawn</i> values of ymis (called type-1 matching). Other choices are matchtype = $0L$ (distance between predicted values) and matchtype = $2L$ (distance between drawn values).
exclude	Dependent values to exclude from the imputation model and the collection of donor values

quantify	Logical. If TRUE, factor levels are replaced by the first canonical variate before fitting the imputation model. If false, the procedure reverts to the old behaviour and takes the integer codes (which may lack a sensible interpretation). Relevant only of y is a factor.
trim	Scalar integer. Minimum number of observations required in a category in order to be considered as a potential donor value. Relevant only of y is a factor.
ridge	The ridge penalty used in .norm.draw() to prevent problems with multicollinearity. The default is ridge = $1e-05$ , which means that 0.01 percent of the diagonal is added to the cross-product. Larger ridges may result in more biased estimates. For highly noisy data (e.g. many junk variables), set ridge = $1e-06$ or even lower to reduce bias. For highly collinear data, set ridge = $1e-04$ or higher.
use.matcher	Logical. Set use.matcher = TRUE to specify the C function matcher(), the now deprecated matching function that was default in versions 2.22 (June 2014) to 3.11.7 (Oct 2020). Since version $3.12.0$ mice() uses the much faster matchindex C function. Use the deprecated matcher function only for exact reproduction.
	Other named arguments.

#### Details

Imputation of y by predictive mean matching, based on van Buuren (2012, p. 73). The procedure is as follows:

- 1. Calculate the cross-product matrix  $S = X'_{obs}X_{obs}$ .
- 2. Calculate  $V = (S + diag(S)\kappa)^{-1}$ , with some small ridge parameter  $\kappa$ .
- 3. Calculate regression weights  $\hat{\beta} = V X'_{obs} y_{obs}$ .
- 4. Draw q independent N(0,1) variates in vector  $\dot{z}_1$ .
- 5. Calculate  $V^{1/2}$  by Cholesky decomposition.
- 6. Calculate  $\dot{\beta} = \hat{\beta} + \dot{\sigma} \dot{z}_1 V^{1/2}$ .
- 7. Calculate  $\dot{\eta}(i,j) = |X_{obs,[i]}|\hat{\beta} X_{mis,[j]}\dot{\beta}$  with  $i = 1, \dots, n_1$  and  $j = 1, \dots, n_0$ .
- 8. Construct  $n_0$  sets  $Z_j$ , each containing d candidate donors, from  $y_{obs}$  such that  $\sum_d \dot{\eta}(i, j)$  is minimum for all  $j = 1, \ldots, n_0$ . Break ties randomly.
- 9. Draw one donor  $i_j$  from  $Z_j$  randomly for  $j = 1, \ldots, n_0$ .
- 10. Calculate imputations  $\dot{y}_j = y_{i_j}$  for  $j = 1, \ldots, n_0$ .

The name predictive mean matching was proposed by Little (1988).

# Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

# Author(s)

Gerko Vink, Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn

#### References

Little, R.J.A. (1988), Missing data adjustments in large surveys (with discussion), Journal of Business Economics and Statistics, 6, 287–301.

Morris TP, White IR, Royston P (2015). Tuning multiple imputation by predictive mean matching and local residual draws. BMC Med Res Methodol. ;14:75.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

## See Also

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(),
mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(),
mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.polr(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

## Examples

```
# We normally call mice.impute.pmm() from within mice()
# But we may call it directly as follows (not recommended)
set.seed(53177)
xname <- c("age", "hgt", "wgt")</pre>
r <- stats::complete.cases(boys[, xname])</pre>
x <- boys[r, xname]</pre>
y <- boys[r, "tv"]
ry <- !is.na(y)</pre>
table(ry)
# percentage of missing data in tv
sum(!ry) / length(ry)
# Impute missing tv data
yimp <- mice.impute.pmm(y, ry, x)</pre>
length(yimp)
hist(yimp, xlab = "Imputed missing tv")
# Impute all tv data
yimp <- mice.impute.pmm(y, ry, x, wy = rep(TRUE, length(y)))</pre>
length(yimp)
hist(yimp, xlab = "Imputed missing and observed tv")
plot(jitter(y), jitter(yimp),
 main = "Predictive mean matching on age, height and weight",
 xlab = "Observed tv (n = 224)",
 ylab = "Imputed tv (n = 224)"
)
abline(0, 1)
```

```
cor(y, yimp, use = "pair")
# Use blots to exclude different values per column
# Create blots object
blots <- make.blots(boys)</pre>
# Exclude ml 1 through 5 from tv donor pool
blots$tv$exclude <- c(1:5)</pre>
# Exclude 100 random observed heights from tv donor pool
blots$hgt$exclude <- sample(unique(boys$hgt), 100)</pre>
imp <- mice(boys, method = "pmm", print = FALSE, blots = blots, seed=123)</pre>
blots$hgt$exclude %in% unlist(c(imp$imp$hgt)) # MUST be all FALSE
blots$tv$exclude %in% unlist(c(imp$imp$tv)) # MUST be all FALSE
# Factor quantification
xname <- c("age", "hgt", "wgt")</pre>
br <- boys[c(1:10, 101:110, 501:510, 601:620, 701:710), ]</pre>
r <- stats::complete.cases(br[, xname])</pre>
x <- br[r, xname]</pre>
y <- factor(br[r, "tv"])</pre>
ry <- !is.na(y)</pre>
table(y)
# impute factor by optimizing canonical correlation y, x
mice.impute.pmm(y, ry, x)
# only categories with at least 2 cases can be donor
mice.impute.pmm(y, ry, x, trim = 2L)
# in addition, eliminate category 20
mice.impute.pmm(y, ry, x, trim = 2L, exclude = 20)
# to get old behavior: as.integer(y))
mice.impute.pmm(y, ry, x, quantify = FALSE)
```

mice.impute.polr Imputation of ordered data by polytomous regression

# Description

Imputes missing data in a categorical variable using polytomous regression

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.polr(
   y,
   ry,
   x,
   wy = NULL,
   nnet.maxit = 100,
   nnet.trace = FALSE,
```

126

```
nnet.MaxNWts = 1500,
polr.to.loggedEvents = FALSE,
...
```

# Arguments

у	Vector to be imputed	
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.	
х	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.	
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.	
nnet.maxit	Tuning parameter for nnet().	
nnet.trace	Tuning parameter for nnet().	
nnet.MaxNWts	Tuning parameter for nnet().	
polr.to.loggedEvents		
	A logical indicating whether each fallback to the multinom() function should be written to loggedEvents. The default is FALSE.	
	Other named arguments.	

## Details

The function mice.impute.polr() imputes for ordered categorical response variables by the proportional odds logistic regression (polr) model. The function repeatedly applies logistic regression on the successive splits. The model is also known as the cumulative link model.

By default, ordered factors with more than two levels are imputed by mice.impute.polr.

The algorithm of mice.impute.polr uses the function polr() from the MASS package.

In order to avoid bias due to perfect prediction, the algorithm augment the data according to the method of White, Daniel and Royston (2010).

The call to polr might fail, usually because the data are very sparse. In that case, multinom is tried as a fallback. If the local flag polr.to.loggedEvents is set to TRUE, a record is written to the loggedEvents component of the mids object. Use mice(data, polr.to.loggedEvents = TRUE) to set the flag.

## Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

#### Note

In December 2019 Simon White alerted that the polr could always fail silently. I can confirm this behaviour for versions mice 3.0.0 - mice 3.6.6, so any method requests for polr in these versions were in fact handled by multinom. See https://github.com/amices/mice/issues/206 for details.

#### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000-2010

## References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

Brand, J.P.L. (1999) *Development, implementation and evaluation of multiple imputation strategies for the statistical analysis of incomplete data sets.* Dissertation. Rotterdam: Erasmus University.

White, I.R., Daniel, R. Royston, P. (2010). Avoiding bias due to perfect prediction in multiple imputation of incomplete categorical variables. *Computational Statistics and Data Analysis*, 54, 2267-2275.

Venables, W.N. & Ripley, B.D. (2002). *Modern applied statistics with S-Plus (4th ed)*. Springer, Berlin.

# See Also

mice, multinom, polr

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(),
mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(),
mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(),
mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.polyreg Imputation of unordered data by polytomous regression

# Description

Imputes missing data in a categorical variable using polytomous regression

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.polyreg(
   y,
   ry,
   x,
   wy = NULL,
   nnet.maxit = 100,
   nnet.trace = FALSE,
   nnet.MaxNWts = 1500,
   ...
)
```

#### Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
nnet.maxit	Tuning parameter for nnet().
nnet.trace	Tuning parameter for nnet().
nnet.MaxNWts	Tuning parameter for nnet().
	Other named arguments.

# Details

The function mice.impute.polyreg() imputes categorical response variables by the Bayesian polytomous regression model. See J.P.L. Brand (1999), Chapter 4, Appendix B.

By default, unordered factors with more than two levels are imputed by mice.impute.polyreg().

The method consists of the following steps:

- 1. Fit categorical response as a multinomial model
- 2. Compute predicted categories
- 3. Add appropriate noise to predictions

The algorithm of mice.impute.polyreg uses the function multinom() from the nnet package.

In order to avoid bias due to perfect prediction, the algorithm augment the data according to the method of White, Daniel and Royston (2010).

# Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

# Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000-2010

# References

Van Buuren, S., Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

Brand, J.P.L. (1999) *Development, implementation and evaluation of multiple imputation strategies for the statistical analysis of incomplete data sets.* Dissertation. Rotterdam: Erasmus University.

White, I.R., Daniel, R. Royston, P. (2010). Avoiding bias due to perfect prediction in multiple imputation of incomplete categorical variables. *Computational Statistics and Data Analysis*, 54, 2267-2275.

Venables, W.N. & Ripley, B.D. (2002). *Modern applied statistics with S-Plus (4th ed)*. Springer, Berlin.

## See Also

```
mice, multinom, polr
```

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(),
mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(),
mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(),
mice.impute.polr(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()
```

mice.impute.quadratic Imputation of quadratic terms

## Description

Imputes incomplete variable that appears as both main effect and quadratic effect in the completedata model.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.quadratic(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, quad.outcome = NULL, ...)
```

## Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
х	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
quad.outcome	The name of the outcome in the quadratic analysis as a character string. For example, if the substantive model of interest is $y \sim x + xx$ , then "y" would be the quad.outcome
	Other named arguments.

## Details

This function implements the "polynomial combination" method. First, the polynomial combination  $Z = Y\beta_1 + Y^2\beta_2$  is formed. Z is imputed by predictive mean matching, followed by a decomposition of the imputed data Z into components Y and Y<sup>2</sup>. See Van Buuren (2012, pp. 139-141) and Vink et al (2012) for more details. The method ensures that 1) the imputed data for Y and  $Y^2$  are mutually consistent, and 2) that provides unbiased estimates of the regression weights in a complete-data linear regression that use both Y and  $Y^2$ .

## Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

#### Note

There are two situations to consider. If only the linear term Y is present in the data, calculate the quadratic term YY after imputation. If both the linear term Y and the the quadratic term YY are variables in the data, then first impute Y by calling mice.impute.quadratic() on Y, and then impute YY by passive imputation as  $meth["YY"] <- "~I(Y^2)"$ . See example section for details. Generally, we would like YY to be present in the data if we need to preserve quadratic relations between YY and any third variables in the multivariate incomplete data that we might wish to impute.

#### Author(s)

Mingyang Cai and Gerko Vink

#### See Also

mice.impute.pmm Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

Vink, G., van Buuren, S. (2013). Multiple Imputation of Squared Terms. *Sociological Methods & Research*, 42:598-607.

Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(), mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(), mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(), mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(), mice.impute.polr(), mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.rf(), mice.impute.ri()

# Examples

```
# Create Data
B1 <- .5
B2 <- .5
X <- rnorm(1000)
XX <- X^2
e <- rnorm(1000, 0, 1)
Y <- B1 * X + B2 * XX + e
dat <- data.frame(x = X, xx = XX, y = Y)</pre>
# Impose 25 percent MCAR Missingness
dat[0 == rbinom(1000, 1, 1 - .25), 1:2] <- NA
# Prepare data for imputation
ini <- mice(dat, maxit = 0)</pre>
meth <- c("quadratic", "~I(x^2)", "")
pred <- ini$pred</pre>
pred[, "xx"] <- 0</pre>
# Impute data
```

```
imp <- mice(dat, meth = meth, pred = pred, quad.outcome = "y")
# Pool results
pool(with(imp, lm(y ~ x + xx)))
# Plot results
stripplot(imp)
plot(dat$x, dat$xx, col = mdc(1), xlab = "x", ylab = "xx")
cmp <- complete(imp)
points(cmp$x[is.na(dat$x)], cmp$xx[is.na(dat$x)], col = mdc(2))</pre>
```

mice.impute.rf Imputation by random forests

# Description

Imputes univariate missing data using random forests.

# Usage

```
mice.impute.rf(
   y,
   ry,
   x,
   wy = NULL,
   ntree = 10,
   rfPackage = c("ranger", "randomForest", "literanger"),
   ...
)
```

## Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix $x$ may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
ntree	The number of trees to grow. The default is 10.
rfPackage	A single string specifying the backend for estimating the random forest. The default backend is the ranger package. An alternative is literanger which predicts faster but does not support all forest types and split rules from ranger. Also implemented as an alternative is the randomForest package, which used to be the default in mice 3.13.10 and earlier.
	Other named arguments passed down to mice:::install.on.demand(), randomForest::randomFores randomFores .default(), ranger::ranger(), and literanger::train().

132

#### mice.impute.rf

### Details

Imputation of y by random forests. The method calls randomForrest() which implements Breiman's random forest algorithm (based on Breiman and Cutler's original Fortran code) for classification and regression. See Appendix A.1 of Doove et al. (2014) for the definition of the algorithm used.

#### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

## Note

An alternative implementation was independently developed by Shah et al (2014). This were available as functions CALIBERrfimpute::mice.impute.rfcat and CALIBERrfimpute::mice.impute.rfcont (now archived). Simulations by Shah (Feb 13, 2014) suggested that the quality of the imputation for 10 and 100 trees was identical, so mice 2.22 changed the default number of trees from ntree = 100 to ntree = 10.

# Author(s)

Lisa Doove, Stef van Buuren, Elise Dusseldorp, 2012; Patrick Rockenschaub, 2021

## References

Doove, L.L., van Buuren, S., Dusseldorp, E. (2014), Recursive partitioning for missing data imputation in the presence of interaction Effects. Computational Statistics & Data Analysis, 72, 92-104.

Shah, A.D., Bartlett, J.W., Carpenter, J., Nicholas, O., Hemingway, H. (2014), Comparison of random forest and parametric imputation models for imputing missing data using MICE: A CALIBER study. American Journal of Epidemiology, doi:10.1093/aje/kwt312.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

# See Also

mice, mice.impute.cart, randomForest, ranger, train

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(),
mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(),
mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(),
mice.impute.polr(), mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.ri()
```

## Examples

```
## Not run:
imp <- mice(nhanes2, meth = "rf", ntree = 3)
plot(imp)
```

## End(Not run)

mice.impute.ri

## Description

Imputes nonignorable missing data by the random indicator method.

## Usage

```
mice.impute.ri(y, ry, x, wy = NULL, ri.maxit = 10, ...)
```

## Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
x	Numeric design matrix with $length(y)$ rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
ri.maxit	Number of inner iterations
	Other named arguments.

## Details

The random indicator method estimates an offset between the distribution of the observed and missing data using an algorithm that iterates over the response and imputation models.

This routine assumes that the response model and imputation model have same predictors.

For an MNAR alternative see also mice.impute.mnar.logreg.

### Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

## Author(s)

Shahab Jolani (University of Utrecht)

## References

Jolani, S. (2012). *Dual Imputation Strategies for Analyzing Incomplete Data*. Dissertation. University of Utrecht, Dec 7 2012.

#### See Also

```
Other univariate imputation functions: mice.impute.cart(), mice.impute.lasso.logreg(),
mice.impute.lasso.norm(), mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg(), mice.impute.lasso.select.norm(),
mice.impute.lda(), mice.impute.logreg(), mice.impute.logreg.boot(), mice.impute.mean(),
mice.impute.midastouch(), mice.impute.mnar.logreg(), mice.impute.mpmm(), mice.impute.norm(),
mice.impute.norm.boot(), mice.impute.norm.nob(), mice.impute.norm.predict(), mice.impute.pmm(),
mice.impute.polr(), mice.impute.polyreg(), mice.impute.quadratic(), mice.impute.rf()
```

mice.impute.sample Imputation by simple random sampling

#### Description

Imputes a random sample from the observed y data

#### Usage

```
mice.impute.sample(y, ry, x = NULL, wy = NULL, ...)
```

## Arguments

У	Vector to be imputed
ry	Logical vector of length length(y) indicating the the subset y[ry] of elements in y to which the imputation model is fitted. The ry generally distinguishes the observed (TRUE) and missing values (FALSE) in y.
х	Numeric design matrix with length(y) rows with predictors for y. Matrix x may have no missing values.
wy	Logical vector of length length(y). A TRUE value indicates locations in y for which imputations are created.
	Other named arguments.

# Details

This function takes a simple random sample from the observed values in y, and returns these as imputations.

# Value

Vector with imputed data, same type as y, and of length sum(wy)

# Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000, 2017

#### References

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

mice.mids

## Description

Takes a mids object, performs maxit iterations and produces a new object of class "mids".

#### Usage

```
mice.mids(obj, newdata = NULL, maxit = 1, printFlag = TRUE, ...)
```

# Arguments

obj	An object of class mids, typically produces by a previous call to mice() or mice.mids()
newdata	An optional data.frame for which multiple imputations are generated according to the model in obj.
maxit	The number of additional Gibbs sampling iterations. The default is 1.
printFlag	A Boolean flag. If TRUE, diagnostic information during the Gibbs sampling iterations will be written to the command window. The default is TRUE.
	Named arguments that are passed down to the univariate imputation functions.

# Details

This function enables the user to split up the computations of the Gibbs sampler into smaller parts. This is useful for the following reasons:

- To add a few extra iteration to an existing solution.
- If RAM memory is exhausted. Returning to prompt/session level may alleviate such problems.
- To customize convergence statistics at specific points, e.g., after every maxit iterations to monitor convergence.

The imputation model itself is specified in the mice() function and cannot be changed in mice.mids(). The state of the random generator is saved with the mids object. This ensures that the imputations are reproducible.

## Value

mice.mids returns an object of class "mids".

## See Also

complete, mice, set.seed, mids

# mice.theme

# Examples

```
imp1 <- mice(nhanes, maxit = 1, seed = 123)
imp2 <- mice.mids(imp1)

# yields the same result as
imp <- mice(nhanes, maxit = 2, seed = 123)
# verification
identical(imp$imp, imp2$imp)
#</pre>
```

mice.theme

#### Set the theme for the plotting Trellis functions

# Description

The mice.theme() function sets default choices for Trellis plots that are built into mice.

## Usage

```
mice.theme(transparent = TRUE, alpha.fill = 0.3)
```

## Arguments

transparent	A logical indicating whether alpha-transparency is allowed. The default is TRUE.
alpha.fill	A numerical values between 0 and 1 that indicates the default alpha value for fills.

#### Value

mice.theme() returns a named list that can be used as a theme in the functions in lattice. By default, the mice.theme() function sets transparent <- TRUE if the current device .Device supports semi-transparent colors.

# Author(s)

Stef van Buuren 2011

#### Description

The mids object is an S3 class that represents a multiply imputed data set. The mids() function is the S3 constructor. The following functions produce a mids object: mids(), mice(), mice.mids(), cbind(), rbind(), as.mids() and filter().

#### Usage

```
mids(
  data = data.frame(),
  imp = list(),
 m = integer(),
 where = matrix,
  blocks = list(),
  call = match.call(),
  nmis = integer(),
  method = character(),
  predictorMatrix = matrix(),
  visitSequence = character(),
  formulas = list(),
  calltype = character(),
  post = character(),
  blots = list(),
  ignore = logical(),
  seed = integer(),
  iteration = integer(),
 lastSeedValue = tryCatch(get(".Random.seed", envir = globalenv(), mode = "integer",
    inherits = FALSE), error = function(e) NULL),
  chainMean = list(),
  chainVar = list(),
  loggedEvents = data.frame(),
  version = packageVersion("mice"),
  date = Sys.Date()
)
## S3 method for class 'mids'
plot(
  х,
  y = NULL,
  theme = mice.theme(),
  layout = c(2, 3),
  type = "1",
  col = 1:10,
  lty = 1,
```

# mids

```
...
)
## S3 method for class 'mids'
print(x, ...)
## S3 method for class 'mids'
summary(object, ...)
```

# Arguments

data	A data frame or a matrix containing the incomplete data. Missing values are coded as NA.	
imp	Calculated field	
m	Number of multiple imputations. The default is m=5.	
where	A data frame or matrix with logicals of the same dimensions as data indicat- ing where in the data the imputations should be created. The default, where = is.na(data), specifies that the missing data should be imputed. The where argument may be used to overimpute observed data, or to skip imputations for selected missing values. Note: Imputation methods that generate imptutations outside of mice, like mice.impute.panImpute() may depend on a complete predictor space. In that case, a custom where matrix can not be specified.	
blocks	List of vectors with variable names per block. List elements may be named to identify blocks. Variables within a block are imputed by a multivariate imputation method (see method argument). By default each variable is placed into its own block, which is effectively fully conditional specification (FCS) by univariate models (variable-by-variable imputation). Only variables whose names appear in blocks are imputed. The relevant columns in the where matrix are set to FALSE of variables that are not block members. A variable may appear in multiple blocks. In that case, it is effectively re-imputed each time that it is visited.	
call	Calculated field	
nmis	Calculated field	
method	Can be either a single string, or a vector of strings with length length(blocks), specifying the imputation method to be used for each column in data. If specified as a single string, the same method will be used for all blocks. The default imputation method (when no argument is specified) depends on the measurement level of the target column, as regulated by the defaultMethod argument. Columns that need not be imputed have the empty method "". See details.	
predictorMatrix		
	A numeric matrix of length(blocks) rows and ncol(data) columns, contain- ing 0/1 data specifying the set of predictors to be used for each target column. Each row corresponds to a variable block, i.e., a set of variables to be imputed. A value of 1 means that the column variable is used as a predictor for the target block (in the rows). By default, the predictorMatrix is a square matrix of ncol(data) rows and columns with all 1's, except for the diagonal. Note: For	

two-level imputation models (which have "21" in their names) other codes (e.g, 2 or -2) are also allowed.

- visitSequence A vector of block names of arbitrary length, specifying the sequence of blocks that are imputed during one iteration of the Gibbs sampler. A block is a collection of variables. All variables that are members of the same block are imputed when the block is visited. A variable that is a member of multiple blocks is reimputed within the same iteration. The default visitSequence = "roman" visits the blocks (left to right) in the order in which they appear in blocks. One may also use one of the following keywords: "arabic" (right to left), "monotone" (ordered low to high proportion of missing data) and "revmonotone" (reverse of monotone). Special case: If you specify both visitSequence = "monotone" and maxit = 1, then the procedure will edit the predictorMatrix to conform to the monotone pattern. Realize that convergence in one iteration is only guaranteed if the missing data pattern is actually monotone. The procedure does not check this.
- formulas A named list of formula's, or expressions that can be converted into formula's by as.formula. List elements correspond to blocks. The block to which the list element applies is identified by its name, so list names must correspond to block names. The formulas argument is an alternative to the predictorMatrix argument that allows for more flexibility in specifying imputation models, e.g., for specifying interaction terms.
- calltype A character vector of length(block) elements that indicates how the imputation model is specified. Entries can one of two values: "pred" or "formula". If calltype = "pred", the predictors of the imputation model for the block are specified by the corresponding row of the predictorMatrix. If calltype = "formula" the imputation model is specified by relevant entry in formulas. The default depends on the presence of the formulas argument. If formulas is present, then mice() sets calltype = "formula" for any block for which a formula is specified. Otherwise, calltype = "pred".
- postA vector of strings with length ncol(data) specifying expressions as strings.<br/>Each string is parsed and executed within the sampler() function to post-process<br/>imputed values during the iterations. The default is a vector of empty strings,<br/>indicating no post-processing. Multivariate (block) imputation methods ignore<br/>the post parameter.
- blots A named list of alist's that can be used to pass down arguments to lower level imputation function. The entries of element blots[[blockname]] are passed down to the function called for block blockname.
- ignore A logical vector of nrow(data) elements indicating which rows are ignored when creating the imputation model. The default NULL includes all rows that have an observed value of the variable to imputed. Rows with ignore set to TRUE do not influence the parameters of the imputation model, but are still imputed. We may use the ignore argument to split data into a training set (on which the imputation model is built) and a test set (that does not influence the imputation model estimates). Note: Multivariate imputation methods, like mice.impute.jomoImpute() or mice.impute.panImpute(), do not honour the ignore argument.

mids

seed	An integer that is used as argument by the set.seed() for offsetting the random number generator. Default is to leave the random number generator alone.
iteration	Calculated field
lastSeedValue	Calculated field
chainMean	Calculated field
chainVar	Calculated field
loggedEvents	Calculated field
version	Calculated field
date	Calculated field
х	An object of class mids
У	A formula that specifies which variables, stream and iterations are plotted. If omitted, all streams, variables and iterations are plotted.
theme	The trellis theme to applied to the graphs. The default is mice.theme().
layout	A vector of length 2 given the number of columns and rows in the plot. The default is $c(2, 3)$ .
type	Parameter type of panel.xyplot.
col	Parameter col of panel.xyplot.
lty	Parameter lty of panel.xyplot.
	Others arguments
object	Object of class mids

# Details

The S3 class mids has the following methods: bwplot(), complete(), densityplot(), plot(), print(), stripplot(), summary(), with() and xyplot().

#### Value

mids() returns a mids object.

plot() returns a xyplot object.

print() returns the input object invisibly.

summary() returns the input object invisibly.

#### Structure

Objects of class "mids" are lists with the following elements:

data: Original (incomplete) data set.

imp: A list of ncol(data) components with the generated multiple imputations. Each list component is a data.frame (nmis[j] by m) of imputed values for variable j. A NULL component is used for variables for which not imputations are generated.

m: Number of imputations.

where: The where argument of the mice() function.

- call: Call that created the object.
- nmis: An Named vector with counts of missing values per variable
- method: A vector of strings of length(blocks specifying the imputation method per block.
- predictorMatrix: A numerical matrix of containing integers specifying the predictor set.
- visitSequence: A vector of variable and block names that specifies how variables and blocks are visited in one iteration through the data.
- formulas: A named list of formula's, or expressions that can be converted into formula's by as.formula. List elements correspond to blocks. The block to which the list element applies is identified by its name, so list names must correspond to block names.
- post: A vector of strings of length length(blocks) with commands for post-processing.
- blots: "Block dots". The blots argument to the mice() function.
- ignore: A logical vector of length nrow(data) indicating the rows in data used to build the imputation model. (new in mice 3.12.0)
- seed: The seed value of the solution.
- iteration: Last Gibbs sampling iteration number.
- lastSeedValue: Random number generator state.
- chainMean: An array of dimensions ncol by maxit by m elements containing the mean of the generated multiple imputations. The array can be used for monitoring convergence. Note that observed data are not present in this mean.
- chainVar: An array with similar structure as chainMean, containing the variance of the imputed values.
- loggedEvents: A data.frame with five columns containing warnings, corrective actions, and other inside info.
- version: Version number of mice package that created the object.
- date: Date at which the object was created.

#### LoggedEvents

The loggedEvents entry is a matrix with five columns containing a record of automatic removal actions. It is NULL is no action was made. At initialization the program removes constant variables, and removes variables to cause collinearity. During iteration, the program does the following actions:

- One or more variables that are linearly dependent are removed (for categorical data, a 'variable' corresponds to a dummy variable)
- Proportional odds regression imputation that does not converge and is replaced by polyreg.

Explanation of elements in loggedEvents:

- it iteration number at which the record was added,
- im imputation number,
- dep name of the dependent variable,
- meth imputation method used,

out a (possibly long) character vector with the names of the altered or removed predictors.

### mids

# Methods

The mids class of objects has methods for the following generic functions: print, summary, plot.

### Plot

The plot() metho plots the trace lines of the MICE algorithm. The plot method for a mids object plots the mean imputed value per imputation and the mean standard deviation of the imputed values against the iteration number for each of the \$m\$ replications. By default, the function creates a plot for each incomplete variable. On convergence, the streams should intermingle and be free of any trend.

#### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn

# References

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

## See Also

mice, mira, mipo, xyplot

#### Examples

```
data <- data.frame(a = c(1, NA, 3), b = c(NA, 2, 3))
q <- list(
 a = structure(
   list(1^{-1} = 3, 2^{-1} = 3, 3^{-1} = 3, 4^{-1} = 3, 5^{-1} = 3),
         row.names = "2", class = "data.frame"),
 b = structure(
    list(1^{+} = 3, 2^{+} = 3, 3^{+} = 2, 4^{+} = 2, 5^{+} = 3),
         row.names = "1", class = "data.frame"))
imp <- mids(</pre>
 data = data,
 imp = q,
 m = 5,
 where = is.na(data),
 blocks = list(a = "a", b = "b"),
 nmis = colSums(is.na(data)),
 method = c(a = "mean", b = "norm"),
 predictorMatrix = matrix(1, nrow = 2, ncol = 2, dimnames = list(c("a", "b"), c("a", "b"))),
 visitSequence = c("a", "b"),
 formulas = list(a = a \sim b, b = b \sim a),
 post = NULL,
 blots = NULL,
 ignore = logical(nrow(data)),
 seed = 123,
 iteration = 1,
```

```
chainMean = list(a = c(1, 2, 3), b = c(3, 2, 1)),
chainVar = list(a = c(1.1, 1.2, 1.3), b = c(0.9, 1.0, 1.1)),
loggedEvents = NULL)
print(imp)
imp <- mice(nhanes, print = FALSE)
plot(imp, bmi + chl ~ .it | .ms, layout = c(2, 1))
```

mids2mplus

#### Export mids object to Mplus

## Description

Converts a mids object into a format recognized by Mplus, and writes the data and the Mplus input files

# Usage

```
mids2mplus(
    imp,
    file.prefix = "imp",
    path = getwd(),
    sep = "\t",
    dec = ".",
    silent = FALSE
)
```

## Arguments

imp	The imp argument is an object of class mids, typically produced by the mice() function.
file.prefix	A character string describing the prefix of the output data files.
path	A character string containing the path of the output file. By default, files are written to the current R working directory.
sep	The separator between the data fields.
dec	The decimal separator for numerical data.
silent	A logical flag stating whether the names of the files should be printed.

# Details

This function automates most of the work needed to export a mids object to Mplus. The function writes the multiple imputation datasets, the file that contains the names of the multiple imputation data sets and an Mplus input file. The Mplus input file has the proper file names, so in principle it should run and read the data without alteration. Mplus will recognize the data set as a multiply imputed data set, and do automatic pooling in procedures where that is supported.

144

# mids2spss

# Value

The return value is NULL.

# Author(s)

Gerko Vink, 2011.

# See Also

mids, mids2spss

mids2spss

Export mids object to SPSS

# Description

Converts a mids object into a format recognized by SPSS, and writes the data and the SPSS syntax files.

# Usage

```
mids2spss(
    imp,
    filename = "midsdata",
    path = getwd(),
    compress = FALSE,
    silent = FALSE
)
```

# Arguments

imp	The imp argument is an object of class mids, typically produced by the mice() function.
filename	A character string describing the name of the output data file and its extension.
path	A character string containing the path of the output file. The value in path is appended to filedat. By default, files are written to the current R working directory. If path=NULL then no file path appending is done.
compress	A logical flag stating whether the resulting SPSS set should be a compressed .zsav file.
silent	A logical flag stating whether the location of the saved file should be printed.

### Details

This function automates most of the work needed to export a mids object to SPSS. It uses haven::write\_sav() to facilitate the export to an SPSS .sav or .zsav file.

Below are some things to pay attention to.

The SPSS syntax file has the proper file names and separators set, so in principle it should run and read the data without alteration. SPSS is more strict than R with respect to the paths. Always use the full path, otherwise SPSS may not be able to find the data file.

Factors in R translate into categorical variables in SPSS. The internal coding of factor levels used in R is exported. This is generally acceptable for SPSS. However, when the data are to be combined with existing SPSS data, watch out for any changes in the factor levels codes.

SPSS will recognize the data set as a multiply imputed data set, and do automatic pooling in procedures where that is supported. Note however that pooling is an extra option only available to those who license the MISSING VALUES module. Without this license, SPSS will still recognize the structure of the data, but it will not pool the multiply imputed estimates into a single inference.

#### Value

The return value is NULL.

#### Author(s)

Gerko Vink, dec 2020.

#### See Also

mids

mira

Create an object of class "mira"

### Description

The mira() functions constructs an S3 object representing a set of multiply imputed repeated analyses (mira). The default workflow generates the mira object using the with() function.

#### Usage

```
mira(
   call = match.call(),
   call1 = match.call(),
   nmis = integer(),
   analyses = list()
)
```

146

#### mira

#### Arguments

call	The function call that created the object.
call1	A secondary function call, typically from the first imputation.
nmis	An integer vector representing the number of missing values.
analyses	A list of analyses performed on the imputed datasets.

### Details

The as.mira() function takes the results of repeated complete-data analysis stored as a list, and turns it into a mira object that can be pooled.

In versions prior to mice 3.0 pooling required only that coef() and vcov() methods were available for fitted objects. *This feature is no longer supported*. The reason is that vcov() methods are inconsistent across packages, leading to buggy behaviour of the pool() function. Since mice 3.0+, the broom package takes care of filtering out the relevant parts of the complete-data analysis. It may happen that you'll see the messages like No method for tidying an S3 object of class ... or Error: No glance method for objects of class .... The royal way to solve this problem is to write your own glance() and tidy() methods and add these to broom according to the specifications given in https://broom.tidymodels.org.

The mira class of objects has methods for the following generic functions: print, summary.

#### Value

An object of class "mira". The mira class contains the following elements:

.Data: Object of class "list" containing the following slots:

call: The call that created the object.

- call1: The call that created the mids object that was used in call.
- nmis: An array containing the number of missing observations per column.
- analyses: A list of m components containing the individual fit objects from each of the m complete data analyses.

# Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2000

### References

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

#### See Also

with.mids, mids, mipo

mnar\_demo\_data MNAR demo data

#### Description

A toy example from Margarita Moreno-Betancur for checking NARFCS.

# Usage

mnar\_demo\_data

# Format

An object of class data. frame with 500 rows and 3 columns.

# Details

A small dataset with just three columns.

### Source

https://github.com/moreno-betancur/NARFCS/blob/master/datmis.csv

name.blocks Name imputation blocks

# Description

This helper function names any unnamed elements in the blocks specification. This is a convenience function.

# Usage

name.blocks(x, prefix = "B")

# Arguments

Х	A data.frame, character vector with variable names, or list with variable
	names.
prefix	A character vector of length 1 with the prefix to be using for naming any unnamed blocks with two or more variables.

### name.formulas

#### Details

This function will name any unnamed list elements specified in the optional argument blocks. Unnamed blocks consisting of just one variable will be named after this variable. Unnamed blocks containing more than one variables will be named by the prefix argument, padded by an integer sequence stating at 1.

### Value

A named list of character vectors with variables names.

#### See Also

mice

# Examples

```
blocks <- list(c("hyp", "chl"), AGE = "age", c("bmi", "hyp"), "edu")
name.blocks(blocks)</pre>
```

name.formulas Name formula list elements

#### Description

This helper function names any unnamed elements in the formula list. This is a convenience function.

### Usage

```
name.formulas(formulas, prefix = "F")
```

#### Arguments

formulas	A named list of formula's, or expressions that can be converted into formula's
	by as.formula. List elements correspond to blocks. The block to which the
	list element applies is identified by its name, so list names must correspond to
	block names. The formulas argument is an alternative to the predictorMatrix
	argument that allows for more flexibility in specifying imputation models, e.g.,
	for specifying interaction terms.
prefix	A character vector of length 1 with the prefix to be using for naming any unnamed blocks with two or more variables.

#### Details

This function will name any unnamed list elements specified in the optional argument formula. Unnamed formula's consisting with just one response variable will be named after this variable. Unnamed formula's containing more than one variable will be named by the prefix argument, padded by an integer sequence stating at 1.

150

# Value

Named list of formulas

#### See Also

mice

# Examples

```
# fully conditionally specified main effects model
form1 <- list(</pre>
  bmi ~ age + chl + hyp,
  hyp ~ age + bmi + chl,
  chl ~ age + bmi + hyp
)
form1 <- name.formulas(form1)</pre>
imp1 <- mice(nhanes, formulas = form1, print = FALSE, m = 1, seed = 12199)</pre>
# same model using dot notation
form2 <- list(bmi ~ ., hyp ~ ., chl ~ .)</pre>
form2 <- name.formulas(form2)</pre>
imp2 <- mice(nhanes, formulas = form2, print = FALSE, m = 1, seed = 12199)</pre>
identical(complete(imp1), complete(imp2))
# same model using repeated multivariate imputation
form3 <- name.blocks(list(all = bmi + hyp + chl ~ .))</pre>
imp3 <- mice(nhanes, formulas = form3, print = FALSE, m = 1, seed = 12199)</pre>
cmp3 <- complete(imp3)</pre>
identical(complete(imp1), complete(imp3))
# same model using predictorMatrix
imp4 <- mice(nhanes, print = FALSE, m = 1, seed = 12199, auxiliary = TRUE)</pre>
identical(complete(imp1), complete(imp4))
# different model: multivariate imputation for chl and bmi
form5 <- list(chl + bmi ~ ., hyp ~ bmi + age)</pre>
form5 <- name.formulas(form5)</pre>
imp5 <- mice(nhanes, formulas = form5, print = FALSE, m = 1, seed = 71712)</pre>
```

ncc

Number of complete cases

### Description

Calculates the number of complete cases.

#### Usage

ncc(x)

### nelsonaalen

#### Arguments

Х

An R object. Currently supported are methods for the following classes: mids, data.frame and matrix. Also, x can be a vector.

### Value

Number of elements in x with complete data.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2017

#### See Also

nic, cci

#### Examples

ncc(nhanes) # 13 complete cases

nelsonaalen Cumulai	ive hazard rate or Nelson-Aalen estimator
---------------------	---

# Description

Calculates the cumulative hazard rate (Nelson-Aalen estimator)

# Usage

```
nelsonaalen(data, timevar, statusvar)
```

#### Arguments

data	A data frame containing the data.
timevar	The name of the time variable in data.
statusvar	The name of the event variable, e.g. death in data.

### Details

This function is useful for imputing variables that depend on survival time. White and Royston (2009) suggested using the cumulative hazard to the survival time H0(T) rather than T or  $\log(T)$  as a predictor in imputation models. See section 7.1 of Van Buuren (2012) for an example.

#### Value

A vector with nrow(data) elements containing the Nelson-Aalen estimates of the cumulative hazard function.

nhanes

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2012

### References

White, I. R., Royston, P. (2009). Imputing missing covariate values for the Cox model. *Statistics in Medicine*, 28(15), 1982-1998.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

# Examples

require(MASS)

```
leuk$status <- 1 ## no censoring occurs in leuk data (MASS)
ch <- nelsonaalen(leuk, time, status)
plot(x = leuk$time, y = ch, ylab = "Cumulative hazard", xlab = "Time")
### See example on http://www.engineeredsoftware.com/lmar/pe_cum_hazard_function.htm
time <- c(43, 67, 92, 94, 149, rep(149, 7))
status <- c(rep(1, 5), rep(0, 7))
eng <- data.frame(time, status)
ch <- nelsonaalen(eng, time, status)
plot(x = time, y = ch, ylab = "Cumulative hazard", xlab = "Time")
```

nhanes

NHANES example - all variables numerical

#### Description

A small data set with non-monotone missing values.

#### Format

A data frame with 25 observations on the following 4 variables.

- **age** Age group (1=20-39, 2=40-59, 3=60+)
- bmi Body mass index (kg/m\*\*2)
- **hyp** Hypertensive (1=no,2=yes)
- chl Total serum cholesterol (mg/dL)

#### Details

A small data set with all numerical variables. The data set nhanes2 is the same data set, but with age and hyp treated as factors.

### nhanes2

#### Source

Schafer, J.L. (1997). *Analysis of Incomplete Multivariate Data*. London: Chapman & Hall. Table 6.14.

# See Also

nhanes2

### Examples

```
# create 5 imputed data sets
imp <- mice(nhanes)</pre>
```

# print the first imputed data set complete(imp)

```
nhanes2
```

NHANES example - mixed numerical and discrete variables

#### Description

A small data set with non-monotone missing values.

#### Format

A data frame with 25 observations on the following 4 variables.

**age** Age group (1=20-39, 2=40-59, 3=60+)

**bmi** Body mass index (kg/m\*\*2)

**hyp** Hypertensive (1=no,2=yes)

chl Total serum cholesterol (mg/dL)

### Details

A small data set with missing data and mixed numerical and discrete variables. The data set nhanes is the same data set, but with all data treated as numerical.

# Source

Schafer, J.L. (1997). *Analysis of Incomplete Multivariate Data*. London: Chapman & Hall. Table 6.14.

### See Also

nhanes

# Examples

154

```
# create 5 imputed data sets
imp <- mice(nhanes2)</pre>
```

# print the first imputed data set complete(imp)

nic

#### Number of incomplete cases

# Description

Calculates the number of incomplete cases.

### Usage

nic(x)

# Arguments

х

An R object. Currently supported are methods for the following classes: mids, data.frame and matrix. Also, x can be a vector.

# Value

Number of elements in x with incomplete data.

# Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2017

#### See Also

ncc, cci

# Examples

```
nic(nhanes) # the remaining 12 rows
nic(nhanes[, c("bmi", "hyp")]) # number of cases with incomplete bmi and hyp
```

nic

### Description

Calculates the number of cells within a block for which imputation is requested.

# Usage

nimp(where, blocks = make.blocks(where))

# Arguments

where	A data frame or matrix with logicals of the same dimensions as data indicat- ing where in the data the imputations should be created. The default, where = is.na(data), specifies that the missing data should be imputed. The where argument may be used to overimpute observed data, or to skip imputations for selected missing values. Note: Imputation methods that generate imptutations outside of mice, like mice.impute.panImpute() may depend on a complete predictor space. In that case, a custom where matrix can not be specified.
blocks	List of vectors with variable names per block. List elements may be named to identify blocks. Variables within a block are imputed by a multivariate impu- tation method (see method argument). By default each variable is placed into its own block, which is effectively fully conditional specification (FCS) by uni- variate models (variable-by-variable imputation). Only variables whose names appear in blocks are imputed. The relevant columns in the where matrix are set to FALSE of variables that are not block members. A variable may appear in multiple blocks. In that case, it is effectively re-imputed each time that it is visited.

### Value

A numeric vector of length length(blocks) containing the number of cells that need to be imputed within a block.

### See Also

mice

# Examples

```
where <- is.na(nhanes)
# standard FCS
nimp(where)
# user-defined blocks
nimp(where, blocks = name.blocks(list(c("bmi", "hyp"), "age", "chl")))</pre>
```

norm.draw

# Description

This function draws random values of beta and sigma under the Bayesian linear regression model as described in Rubin (1987, p. 167). This function can be called by user-specified imputation functions.

#### Usage

```
norm.draw(y, ry, x, rank.adjust = TRUE, ...)
.norm.draw(y, ry, x, rank.adjust = TRUE, ...)
```

# Arguments

У	Incomplete data vector of length n
ry	Vector of missing data pattern (FALSE=missing, TRUE=observed)
x	Matrix (n x p) of complete covariates.
rank.adjust	Argument that specifies whether NA's in the coefficients need to be set to zero. Only relevant when ls.meth = "qr" AND the predictor matrix is rank-deficient.
	Other named arguments.

# Value

A list containing components coef (least squares estimate), beta (drawn regression weights) and sigma (drawn value of the residual standard deviation).

### Author(s)

Gerko Vink, 2018, for this version, based on earlier versions written by Stef van Buuren, Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn, 2017

## References

Rubin, D.B. (1987). Multiple imputation for nonresponse in surveys. New York: Wiley.

parlmice

# Description

This function is included for backward compatibility. The function is superseded by futuremice.

# Usage

```
parlmice(
   data,
   m = 5,
   seed = NA,
   cluster.seed = NA,
   n.core = NULL,
   n.imp.core = NULL,
   cl.type = "PSOCK",
   ...
)
```

# Arguments

data	A data frame or matrix containing the incomplete data. Similar to the first argument of mice.
m	The number of desired imputated datasets. By default \$m=5\$ as with mice
seed	A scalar to be used as the seed value for the mice algorithm within each parallel stream. Please note that the imputations will be the same for all streams and, hence, this should be used if and only if $n.core = 1$ and if it is desired to obtain the same output as under mice.
cluster.seed	A scalar to be used as the seed value. It is recommended to put the seed value here and not outside this function, as otherwise the parallel processes will be performed with separate, random seeds.
n.core	A scalar indicating the number of cores that should be used.
n.imp.core	A scalar indicating the number of imputations per core.
cl.type	The cluster type. Default value is "PSOCK". Posix machines (linux, Mac) gen- erally benefit from much faster cluster computation if type is set to type = "FORK".
	Named arguments that are passed down to function mice or makeCluster.

### Details

This function relies on package parallel, which is a base package for R versions 2.14.0 and later. We have chosen to use parallel function parLapply to allow the use of parlmice on Mac, Linux and Windows systems. For the same reason, we use the Parallel Socket Cluster (PSOCK) type by default.

On systems other than Windows, it can be hugely beneficial to change the cluster type to FORK, as it generally results in improved memory handling. When memory issues arise on a Windows system, we advise to store the multiply imputed datasets, clean the memory by using rm and gc and make another run using the same settings.

This wrapper function combines the output of parLapply with function ibind in mice. A mids object is returned and can be used for further analyses.

Note that if a seed value is desired, the seed should be entered to this function with argument seed. Seed values outside the wrapper function (in an R-script or passed to mice) will not result to reproducible results. We refer to the manual of parallel for an explanation on this matter.

#### Value

A mids object as defined by mids-class

### Author(s)

Gerko Vink, Rianne Schouten

#### References

Schouten, R. and Vink, G. (2017). parlmice: faster, paraleller, micer. https://www.gerkovink. com/parlMICE/Vignette\_parlMICE.html

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

### See Also

parallel, parLapply, makeCluster, mice, mids-class

#### Examples

```
# 150 imputations in dataset nhanes, performed by 3 cores
## Not run:
imp1 <- parlmice(data = nhanes, n.core = 3, n.imp.core = 50)
# Making use of arguments in mice.
imp2 <- parlmice(data = nhanes, method = "norm.nob", m = 100)
imp2$method
fit <- with(imp2, lm(bmi ~ hyp))
pool(fit)</pre>
```

## End(Not run)

### Description

Four simple datasets with various missing data patterns

#### Format

**list("pattern1")** Data with a univariate missing data pattern

**list("pattern2")** Data with a monotone missing data pattern

list("pattern3") Data with a file matching missing data pattern

list("pattern4") Data with a general missing data pattern

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

#### Details

Van Buuren (2012) uses these four artificial datasets to illustrate various missing data patterns.

# Examples

```
pattern4
```

```
data <- rbind(pattern1, pattern2, pattern3, pattern4)</pre>
mdpat <- cbind(expand.grid(rec = 8:1, pat = 1:4, var = 1:3), r = as.numeric(as.vector(is.na(data))))</pre>
types <- c("Univariate", "Monotone", "File matching", "General")</pre>
tp41 <- lattice::levelplot(r ~ var + rec | as.factor(pat),</pre>
  data = mdpat,
  as.table = TRUE, aspect = "iso",
  shrink = c(0.9),
  col.regions = mdc(1:2),
  colorkey = FALSE,
  scales = list(draw = FALSE),
  xlab = "", ylab = "",
  between = list(x = 1, y = 0),
  strip = lattice::strip.custom(
    bg = "grey95", style = 1,
    factor.levels = types
  )
)
print(tp41)
md.pattern(pattern4)
p <- md.pairs(pattern4)</pre>
р
```

```
### proportion of usable cases
p$mr / (p$mr + p$mm)
### outbound statistics
p$rm / (p$rm + p$rr)
```

fluxplot(pattern2)

pool

Combine estimates by pooling rules

#### Description

The pool() function combines the estimates from m repeated complete data analyses. The typical sequence of steps to perform a multiple imputation analysis is:

- Impute the missing data by the mice() function, resulting in a multiple imputed data set (class mids);
- 2. Fit the model of interest (scientific model) on each imputed data set by the with() function, resulting an object of class mira;
- 3. Pool the estimates from each model into a single set of estimates and standard errors, resulting in an object of class mipo;
- 4. Optionally, compare pooled estimates from different scientific models by the D1() or D3() functions.

A common error is to reverse steps 2 and 3, i.e., to pool the multiply-imputed data instead of the estimates. Doing so may severely bias the estimates of scientific interest and yield incorrect statistical intervals and p-values. The pool() function will detect this case.

### Usage

```
pool(object, dfcom = NULL, rule = NULL, custom.t = NULL)
```

pool.syn(object, dfcom = NULL, rule = "reiter2003")

### Arguments

- object An object of class mira (produced by with.mids() or as.mira()), or a list with model fits.
- dfcom A positive number representing the degrees of freedom in the complete-data analysis. Normally, this would be the number of independent observation minus the number of fitted parameters. The default (dfcom = NULL) extract this information in the following order: 1) the component residual.df returned by glance() if a glance() function is found, 2) the result of df.residual( applied to the first fitted model, and 3) as 999999. In the last case, the warning "Large sample assumed" is printed. If the degrees of freedom is incorrect, specify the appropriate value manually.

160

rule	A string indicating the pooling rule. Currently supported are "rubin1987" (de- fault, for missing data) and "reiter2003" (for synthetic data created from a complete data set).
custom.t	A custom character string to be parsed as a calculation rule for the total variance t. The custom rule can use the other calculated pooling statistics where the dimensions must come from .data. The default t calculation would have the form ".dataubar + (1 + 1 / .data $m$ ) * .data $b$ ". See examples for an example.

# Details

The pool() function averages the estimates of the complete data model, computes the total variance over the repeated analyses by Rubin's rules (Rubin, 1987, p. 76), and computes the following diagnostic statistics per estimate:

- 1. Relative increase in variance due to nonresponse r;
- 2. Residual degrees of freedom for hypothesis testing df;
- 3. Proportion of total variance due to missingness lambda;
- 4. Fraction of missing information fmi.

The degrees of freedom calculation for the pooled estimates uses the Barnard-Rubin adjustment for small samples (Barnard and Rubin, 1999).

The pool.syn() function combines estimates by Reiter's partially synthetic data pooling rules (Reiter, 2003). This combination rule assumes that the data that is synthesised is completely observed. Pooling differs from Rubin's method in the calculation of the total variance and the degrees of freedom.

Pooling requires the following input from each fitted model:

- 1. the estimates of the model;
- 2. the standard error of each estimate;
- 3. the residual degrees of freedom of the model.

The pool() and pool.syn() functions rely on the broom::tidy and broom::glance for extracting these parameters.

Since mice 3.0+, the broom package takes care of filtering out the relevant parts of the completedata analysis. It may happen that you'll see the messages like Error: No tidy method for objects of class ... or Error: No glance method for objects of class .... The message means that your complete-data method used in with(imp, ...) has no tidy or glance method defined in the broom package.

The broom.mixed package contains tidy and glance methods for mixed models. If you are using a mixed model, first run library(broom.mixed) before calling pool().

If no tidy or glance methods are defined for your analysis tabulate the m parameter estimates and their variance estimates (the square of the standard errors) from the m fitted models stored in fit\$analyses. For each parameter, run pool.scalar to obtain the pooled parameters estimate, its variance, the degrees of freedom, the relative increase in variance and the fraction of missing information. An alternative is to write your own glance() and tidy() methods and add these to broom according to the specifications given in https://broom.tidymodels.org. In versions prior to mice 3.0 pooling required that coef() and vcov() methods were available for fitted objects. *This feature is no longer supported*. The reason is that vcov() methods are inconsistent across packages, leading to buggy behaviour of the pool() function.

Since mice 3.13.2 function pool() uses the robust the standard error estimate for pooling when it can extract robust.se from the tidy() object.

#### Value

An object of class mipo, which stands for 'multiple imputation pooled outcome'. For rule "reiter2003" values for lambda and fmi are set to NA, as these statistics do not apply for data synthesised from fully observed data.

#### References

Barnard, J. and Rubin, D.B. (1999). Small sample degrees of freedom with multiple imputation. *Biometrika*, 86, 948-955.

Rubin, D.B. (1987). *Multiple Imputation for Nonresponse in Surveys*. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Reiter, J.P. (2003). Inference for Partially Synthetic, Public Use Microdata Sets. *Survey Methodology*, **29**, 181-189.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

#### See Also

with.mids,as.mira,pool.scalar,glance,tidyhttps://github.com/amices/mice/issues/ 142,https://github.com/amices/mice/issues/274

## Examples

```
# impute missing data, analyse and pool using the classic MICE workflow
imp <- mice(nhanes, maxit = 2, m = 2)</pre>
fit <- with(data = imp, exp = lm(bmi ~ hyp + chl))</pre>
summary(pool(fit))
# generate fully synthetic data, analyse and pool
imp <- mice(cars,</pre>
 maxit = 2, m = 2,
 where = matrix(TRUE, nrow(cars), ncol(cars))
)
fit <- with(data = imp, exp = lm(speed ~ dist))</pre>
summary(pool.syn(fit))
# use a custom pooling rule for the total variance about the estimate
# e.g. use t = b + b/m instead of t = ubar + b + b/m
imp <- mice(nhanes, maxit = 2, m = 2)</pre>
fit <- with(data = imp, exp = lm(bmi ~ hyp + chl))</pre>
pool(fit, custom.t = ".data$b + .data$b / .data$m")
```

pool.compare

#### Description

This function is deprecated in V3. Use D1 or D3 instead.

#### Usage

```
pool.compare(fit1, fit0, method = c("wald", "likelihood"), data = NULL)
```

#### Arguments

fit1	An object of class 'mira', produced by with.mids().
fit0	An object of class 'mira', produced by with.mids(). The model in fit0 is a nested fit0 of fit1.
method	Either "wald" or "likelihood" specifying the type of comparison. The default is "wald".
data	No longer used.

# Details

Compares two nested models after m repeated complete data analysis

The function is based on the article of Meng and Rubin (1992). The Wald-method can be found in paragraph 2.2 and the likelihood method can be found in paragraph 3. One could use the Wald method for comparison of linear models obtained with e.g. lm (in with.mids()). The likelihood method should be used in case of logistic regression models obtained with glm() in with.mids().

The function assumes that fit1 is the larger model, and that model fit0 is fully contained in fit1. In case of method='wald', the null hypothesis is tested that the extra parameters are all zero.

### Value

A list containing several components. Component call is the call to the pool.compare function. Component call11 is the call that created fit1. Component call12 is the call that created the imputations. Component call01 is the call that created fit0. Component call02 is the call that created the imputations. Components method is the method used to compare two models: 'Wald' or 'likelihood'. Component nmis is the number of missing entries for each variable. Component m is the number of imputations. Component qhat1 is a matrix, containing the estimated coefficients of the *m* repeated complete data analyses from fit1. Component qhat0 is a matrix, containing the estimated coefficients of the *m* repeated complete data analyses from fit0. Component ubar1 is the mean of the variances of fit1, formula (3.1.3), Rubin (1987). Component ubar0 is the mean of fit1, formula (3.1.2) Rubin (1987). Component qbar0 is the pooled estimate of fit1, formula (3.1.2) Rubin (1987). Component rm is the relative increase in variance

due to nonresponse, formula (3.1.7), Rubin (1987). Component df1: df1 = under the null hypothesis it is assumed that Dm has an F distribution with (df1,df2) degrees of freedom. Component df2: df2. Component pvalue is the P-value of testing whether the model fit1 is statistically different from the smaller fit0.

#### Author(s)

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn and Stef van Buuren, 2009

### References

Li, K.H., Meng, X.L., Raghunathan, T.E. and Rubin, D. B. (1991). Significance levels from repeated p-values with multiply-imputed data. Statistica Sinica, 1, 65-92.

Meng, X.L. and Rubin, D.B. (1992). Performing likelihood ratio tests with multiple-imputed data sets. Biometrika, 79, 103-111.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

### See Also

lm.mids, glm.mids

pool.r.squared Pools R^2 of m models fitted to multiply-imputed data

#### Description

The function pools the coefficients of determination  $R^2$  or the adjusted coefficients of determination ( $R^2_a$ ) obtained with the 1m modeling function. For pooling it uses the Fisher *z*-transformation.

#### Usage

pool.r.squared(object, adjusted = FALSE)

#### Arguments

object	An object of class 'mira' or 'mipo', produced by lm.mids, with.mids, or pool with lm as modeling function.
adjusted	A logical value. If adjusted=TRUE then the adjusted R^2 is calculated. The default value is FALSE.

# Value

Returns a 1x4 table with components. Component est is the pooled  $R^2$  estimate. Component 1095 is the 95 \ Component hi95 is the 95 \ Component fmi is the fraction of missing information due to nonresponse.

164

#### pool.scalar

#### Author(s)

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn and Stef van Buuren, 2009

#### References

Harel, O (2009). The estimation of R<sup>2</sup> and adjusted R<sup>2</sup> in incomplete data sets using multiple imputation, Journal of Applied Statistics, 36:1109-1118.

Rubin, D.B. (1987). Multiple Imputation for Nonresponse in Surveys. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

#### See Also

pool,pool.scalar

### Examples

```
imp <- mice(nhanes, print = FALSE, seed = 16117)
fit <- with(imp, lm(chl ~ age + hyp + bmi))
# input: mira object
pool.r.squared(fit)
pool.r.squared(fit, adjusted = TRUE)
# input: mipo object
est <- pool(fit)
pool.r.squared(est)
pool.r.squared(est, adjusted = TRUE)</pre>
```

pool.scalar

### Description

Pools univariate estimates of m repeated complete data analysis

#### Usage

```
pool.scalar(Q, U, n = Inf, k = 1, rule = c("rubin1987", "reiter2003"))
pool.scalar.syn(Q, U, n = Inf, k = 1, rule = "reiter2003")
```

#### Arguments

Q	A vector of univariate estimates of m repeated complete data analyses.
U	A vector containing the corresponding m variances of the univariate estimates.
n	A number providing the sample size. If nothing is specified, an infinite sample n = Inf is assumed.
k	A number indicating the number of parameters to be estimated. By default, k = 1 is assumed.
rule	A string indicating the pooling rule. Currently supported are "rubin1987" (de- fault, for missing data) and "reiter2003" (for synthetic data created from a complete data set).

#### Details

The function averages the univariate estimates of the complete data model, computes the total variance over the repeated analyses, and computes the relative increase in variance due to missing data or data synthesisation and the fraction of missing information.

#### Value

Returns a list with components.

m: Number of imputations.

qhat: The m univariate estimates of repeated complete-data analyses.

u: The corresponding m variances of the univariate estimates.

qbar: The pooled univariate estimate, formula (3.1.2) Rubin (1987).

- ubar: The mean of the variances (i.e. the pooled within-imputation variance), formula (3.1.3) Rubin (1987).
- b: The between-imputation variance, formula (3.1.4) Rubin (1987).
- t: The total variance of the pooled estimated, formula (3.1.5) Rubin (1987).
- r: The relative increase in variance due to nonresponse, formula (3.1.7) Rubin (1987).
- df: The degrees of freedom for t reference distribution by the method of Barnard-Rubin (1999).
- fmi: The fraction missing information due to nonresponse, formula (3.1.10) Rubin (1987). (Not defined for synthetic data.)

### Author(s)

Karin Groothuis-Oudshoorn and Stef van Buuren, 2009; Thom Volker, 2021

#### References

Rubin, D.B. (1987). Multiple Imputation for Nonresponse in Surveys. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Reiter, J.P. (2003). Inference for Partially Synthetic, Public Use Microdata Sets. *Survey Methodology*, **29**, 181-189.

#### pool.table

#### See Also

pool

### Examples

```
# missing data imputation with with manual pooling
imp <- mice(nhanes, maxit = 2, m = 2, print = FALSE, seed = 18210)</pre>
fit <- with(data = imp, lm(bmi ~ age))</pre>
# manual pooling
summary(fit$analyses[[1]])
summary(fit$analyses[[2]])
pool.scalar(Q = c(-1.5457, -1.428), U = c(0.9723^2, 1.041^2), n = 25, k = 2)
# check: automatic pooling using broom
pool(fit)
# manual pooling for synthetic data created from complete data
imp <- mice(cars,</pre>
  maxit = 2, m = 2, print = FALSE, seed = 18210,
  where = matrix(TRUE, nrow(cars), ncol(cars))
)
fit <- with(data = imp, lm(speed ~ dist))</pre>
# manual pooling: extract Q and U
summary(fit$analyses[[1]])
summary(fit$analyses[[2]])
pool.scalar.syn(Q = c(0.12182, 0.13209), U = c(0.02121^2, 0.02516^2), n = 50, k = 2)
# check: automatic pooling using broom
pool.syn(fit)
```

pool.table

Combines estimates from a tidy table

### Description

Combines estimates from a tidy table

# Usage

```
pool.table(
    w,
    type = c("all", "minimal", "tests"),
    conf.int = TRUE,
    conf.level = 0.95,
    exponentiate = FALSE,
    dfcom = Inf,
    custom.t = NULL,
```

```
rule = c("rubin1987", "reiter2003"),
...
```

# Arguments

)

w	A data.frame with parameter estimates in tidy format (see details).
type	A string, either "minimal", "tests" or "all". Use minimal to mimick the output of summary(pool(fit)). The default is "all".
conf.int	Logical indicating whether to include a confidence interval.
conf.level	Confidence level of the interval, used only if conf.int = TRUE. Number between 0 and 1.
exponentiate	Flag indicating whether to exponentiate the coefficient estimates and confidence intervals (typical for logistic regression).
dfcom	A positive number representing the degrees of freedom of the residuals in the complete-data analysis. The dfcom argument is used for the Barnard-Rubin adjustment. In a linear regression, dfcom would be equivalent to the number of independent observation minus the number of fitted parameters, but the expression becomes more complex for regularized, proportional hazards, or other semi-parametric techniques. Only used if w lacks a column named "df.residual".
custom.t	A custom character string to be parsed as a calculation rule for the total variance t. The custom rule can use the other calculated pooling statistics. The default t calculation has the form ".data $ubar + (1 + 1 / .datam) * .datab"$ .
rule	A string indicating the pooling rule. Currently supported are "rubin1987" (de- fault, for analyses applied to multiply-imputed incomplete data) and "reiter2003" (for analyses applied to synthetic data created from complete data).
	Arguments passed down

### Details

The input data w is a data. frame with columns named:

term	a character or factor with the parameter names
estimate	a numeric vector with parameter estimates
std.error	a numeric vector with standard errors of estimate
residual.df	a numeric vector with the degrees of freedom

Columns 1-3 are obligatory. Column 4 is optional. Usually, all entries in column 4 are the same. The user can omit column 4, and specify argument pool.table(..., dfcom = ...) instead. If both are given, then column residual.df takes precedence. If neither are specified, then mice tries to calculate the residual degrees of freedom. If that fails (e.g. because there is no information on sample size), mice sets dfcom = Inf. The value dfcom = Inf is acceptable for large samples (n > 1000) and relatively concise parametric models.

# pool.table

### Value

pool.table() returns a data.frame with aggregated estimates, standard errors, confidence intervals and statistical tests.

The meaning of the columns is as follows:

term	Parameter name
m	Number of multiple imputations
estimate	Pooled complete data estimate
std.error	Standard error of estimate
statistic	t-statistic = estimate / std.error
df	Degrees of freedom for statistic
p.value	One-sided P-value under null hypothesis
conf.low	Lower bound of c.i. (default 95 pct)
conf.high	Upper bound of c.i. (default 95 pct)
riv	Relative increase in variance
fmi	Fraction of missing information
ubar	Within-imputation variance of estimate
b	Between-imputation variance of estimate
t	Total variance, of estimate
dfcom	Residual degrees of freedom in complete data

### Examples

```
# conventional mice workflow
imp <- mice(nhanes2, m = 2, maxit = 2, seed = 1, print = FALSE)</pre>
fit <- with(imp, lm(chl ~ age + bmi + hyp))</pre>
pld1 <- pool(fit)</pre>
pld1$pooled
# using pool.table() on tidy table
tbl <- summary(fit)[, c("term", "estimate", "std.error", "df.residual")]</pre>
tbl
pld2 <- pool.table(tbl, type = "minimal")</pre>
pld2
identical(pld1$pooled, pld2)
# conventional workflow: all numerical output
all1 <- summary(pld1, type = "all", conf.int = TRUE)</pre>
all1
# pool.table workflow: all numerical output
all2 <- pool.table(tbl)</pre>
all2
class(all1) <- "data.frame"</pre>
identical(all1, all2)
```

popmis

170

### Description

Hox pupil popularity data with some missing popularity scores

### Format

A data frame with 2000 rows and 7 columns:

pupil Pupil number within school
school School number
popular Pupil popularity with 848 missing entries
sex Pupil gender
texp Teacher experience (years)
const Constant intercept term
teachpop Teacher popularity

#### Details

The original, complete dataset was generated by Joop Hox as an example of well-behaved multilevel data set. The distributed data contains missing data in pupil popularity.

#### Source

Hox, J. J. (2002) *Multilevel analysis. Techniques and applications*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

### Examples

popmis[1:3, ]

pops

Project on preterm and small for gestational age infants (POPS)

#### Description

Subset of data from the POPS study, a national, prospective study on preterm children, including all liveborn infants <32 weeks gestational age and/or <1500 g from 1983 (n = 1338).

#### Format

pops is a data frame with 959 rows and 86 columns. pops.pred is the 86 by 86 binary predictor matrix used for specifying the multiple imputation model.

#### potthoffroy

#### Details

The data set concerns of subset of 959 children that survived up to the age of 19 years.

Hille et al (2005) divided the 959 survivors into three groups: Full responders (examined at an outpatient clinic and completed the questionnaires, n = 596), postal responders (only completed the mailed questionnaires, n = 109), non-responders (did not respond to any of the mailed requests or telephone calls, or could not be traced, n = 254).

Compared to the postal and non-responders, the full response group consists of more girls, contains more Dutch children, has higher educational and social economic levels and has fewer handicaps. The responders form a highly selective subgroup in the total cohort.

Multiple imputation of this data set has been described in Hille et al (2007) and Van Buuren (2012), chapter 8.

#### Note

This dataset is not part of mice.

#### Source

Hille, E. T. M., Elbertse, L., Bennebroek Gravenhorst, J., Brand, R., Verloove-Vanhorick, S. P. (2005). Nonresponse bias in a follow-up study of 19-year-old adolescents born as preterm infants. Pediatrics, 116(5):662666.

Hille, E. T. M., Weisglas-Kuperus, N., Van Goudoever, J. B., Jacobusse, G. W., Ens-Dokkum, M. H., De Groot, L., Wit, J. M., Geven, W. B., Kok, J. H., De Kleine, M. J. K., Kollee, L. A. A., Mulder, A. L. M., Van Straaten, H. L. M., De Vries, L. S., Van Weissenbruch, M. M., Verloove-Vanhorick, S. P. (2007). Functional outcomes and participation in young adulthood for very preterm and very low birth weight infants: The Dutch project on preterm and small for gestational age infants at 19 years of age. Pediatrics, 120(3):587595.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

#### Examples

pops <- data(pops)</pre>

potthoffroy

Potthoff-Roy data

#### Description

Data from Potthoff-Roy (1964) with repeated measures on dental fissures.

#### potthoffroy

#### Format

tbs is a data frame with 27 rows and 6 columns:

- id Person number
- sex Sex M/F
- d8 Distance at age 8 years
- d10 Distance at age 10 years
- d12 Distance at age 12 years
- d14 Distance at age 14 years

### Details

This data set is the famous Potthoff-Roy data, used to demonstrate MANOVA on repeated measure data. Potthoff and Roy (1964) published classic data on a study in 16 boys and 11 girls, who at ages 8, 10, 12, and 14 had the distance (mm) from the center of the pituitary gland to the pteryomaxillary fissure measured. Changes in pituitary-pteryomaxillary distances during growth is important in orthodontic therapy. The goals of the study were to describe the distance in boys and girls as simple functions of age, and then to compare the functions for boys and girls. The data have been reanalyzed by many authors including Jennrich and Schluchter (1986), Little and Rubin (1987), Pinheiro and Bates (2000), Verbeke and Molenberghs (2000) and Molenberghs and Kenward (2007). See Chapter 9 of Van Buuren (2012) for a challenging exercise using these data.

## Source

Potthoff, R. F., Roy, S. N. (1964). A generalized multivariate analysis of variance model usefully especially for growth curve problems. *Biometrika*, *51*(3), 313-326.

Little, R. J. A., Rubin, D. B. (1987). *Statistical Analysis with Missing Data*. New York: John Wiley & Sons.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

# Examples

### create missing values at age 10 as in Little and Rubin (1987)

```
phr <- potthoffroy
idmis <- c(3, 6, 9, 10, 13, 16, 23, 24, 27)
phr[idmis, 4] <- NA
phr
```

md.pattern(phr)

172

print.mira

# Description

Print a mira object Print a mice.anova object Print a summary.mice.anova object

# Usage

## S3 method for class 'mira'
print(x, ...)

## S3 method for class 'mice.anova'
print(x, ...)

## S3 method for class 'mice.anova.summary'
print(x, ...)

# Arguments

х	An object of class mice.anova
	Other arguments

# Value

NULL

NULL

NULL

# See Also

mira mipo

1

mipo

quickpred

### Description

Selects predictors according to simple statistics

# Usage

```
quickpred(
  data,
  mincor = 0.1,
  minpuc = 0,
  include = "",
  exclude = "",
  method = "pearson"
)
```

### Arguments

data	Matrix or data frame with incomplete data.
mincor	A scalar, numeric vector (of size ncol(data)) or numeric matrix (square, of size ncol(data) specifying the minimum threshold(s) against which the absolute correlation in the data is compared.
minpuc	A scalar, vector (of size ncol(data)) or matrix (square, of size ncol(data) specifying the minimum threshold(s) for the proportion of usable cases.
include	A string or a vector of strings containing one or more variable names from names(data). Variables specified are always included as a predictor.
exclude	A string or a vector of strings containing one or more variable names from names(data). Variables specified are always excluded as a predictor.
method	A string specifying the type of correlation. Use 'pearson' (default), 'kendall' or 'spearman'. Can be abbreviated.

#### Details

This function creates a predictor matrix using the variable selection procedure described in Van Buuren et al.~(1999, p.~687–688). The function is designed to aid in setting up a good imputation model for data with many variables.

Basic workings: The procedure calculates for each variable pair (i.e. target-predictor pair) two correlations using all available cases per pair. The first correlation uses the values of the target and the predictor directly. The second correlation uses the (binary) response indicator of the target and the values of the predictor. If the largest (in absolute value) of these correlations exceeds mincor, the predictor will be added to the imputation set. The default value for mincor is 0.1.

In addition, the procedure eliminates predictors whose proportion of usable cases fails to meet the minimum specified by minpuc. The default value is 0, so predictors are retained even if they have no usable case.

#### quickpred

Finally, the procedure includes any predictors named in the include argument (which is useful for background variables like age and sex) and eliminates any predictor named in the exclude argument. If a variable is listed in both include and exclude arguments, the include argument takes precedence.

Advanced topic: mincor and minpuc are typically specified as scalars, but vectors and squares matrices of appropriate size will also work. Each element of the vector corresponds to a row of the predictor matrix, so the procedure can effectively differentiate between different target variables. Setting a high values for can be useful for auxiliary, less important, variables. The set of predictor for those variables can remain relatively small. Using a square matrix extends the idea to the columns, so that one can also apply cellwise thresholds.

### Value

A square binary matrix of size ncol(data).

### Note

quickpred() uses data.matrix to convert factors to numbers through their internal codes. Especially for unordered factors the resulting quantification may not make sense.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Aug 2009

#### References

van Buuren, S., Boshuizen, H.C., Knook, D.L. (1999) Multiple imputation of missing blood pressure covariates in survival analysis. *Statistics in Medicine*, **18**, 681–694.

van Buuren, S. and Groothuis-Oudshoorn, K. (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

#### See Also

mice, mids

#### Examples

```
# default: include all predictors with absolute correlation over 0.1
quickpred(nhanes)
# all predictors with absolute correlation over 0.4
quickpred(nhanes, mincor = 0.4)
# include age and bmi, exclude chl
quickpred(nhanes, mincor = 0.4, inc = c("age", "bmi"), exc = "chl")
# only include predictors with at least 30% usable cases
quickpred(nhanes, minpuc = 0.3)
# use low threshold for bmi, and high thresholds for hyp and chl
```

```
pred <- quickpred(nhanes, mincor = c(0, 0.1, 0.5, 0.5))
pred
# use it directly from mice
imp <- mice(nhanes, pred = quickpred(nhanes, minpuc = 0.25, include = "age"))</pre>
```

selfreport

#### Self-reported and measured BMI

#### Description

Dataset containing height and weight data (measured, self-reported) from two studies.

#### Format

A data frame with 2060 rows and 15 variables:

- src Study, either krul or mgg (factor)
- id Person identification number
- pop Population, all NL (factor)
- age Age of respondent in years
- sex Sex of respondent (factor)
- hm Height measured (cm)
- wm Weight measured (kg)
- hr Height reported (cm)
- wr Weight reported (kg)
- prg Pregnancy (factor), all Not pregnant
- edu Educational level (factor)
- etn Ethnicity (factor)
- web Obtained through web survey (factor)
- bm BMI measured (kg/m2)
- br BMI reported (kg/m2)

### Details

This dataset combines two datasets: krul data (Krul, 2010) (1257 persons) and the mgg data (Van Keulen 2011; Van der Klauw 2011) (803 persons). The krul dataset contains height and weight (both measures and self-reported) from 1257 Dutch adults, whereas the mgg dataset contains self-reported height and weight for 803 Dutch adults. Section 7.3 in Van Buuren (2012) shows how the missing measured data can be imputed in the mgg data, so corrected prevalence estimates can be calculated.

176

#### selfreport

#### Source

Krul, A., Daanen, H. A. M., Choi, H. (2010). Self-reported and measured weight, height and body mass index (BMI) in Italy, The Netherlands and North America. *European Journal of Public Health*, *21*(4), 414-419.

Van Keulen, H.M.,, Chorus, A.M.J., Verheijden, M.W. (2011). Monitor Convenant Gezond Gewicht Nulmeting (determinanten van) beweeg- en eetgedrag van kinderen (4-11 jaar), jongeren (12-17 jaar) en volwassenen (18+ jaar). TNO/LS 2011.016. Leiden: TNO.

Van der Klauw, M., Van Keulen, H.M., Verheijden, M.W. (2011). Monitor Convenant Gezond Gewicht Beweeg- en eetgedrag van kinderen (4-11 jaar), jongeren (12-17 jaar) en volwassenen (18+ jaar) in 2010 en 2011. TNO/LS 2011.055. Leiden: TNO. (in Dutch)

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

# Examples

```
md.pattern(selfreport[, c("age", "sex", "hm", "hr", "wm", "wr")])
### FIMD Section 7.3.5 Application
bmi <- function(h, w) {</pre>
  return(w / (h / 100)^2)
}
init <- mice(selfreport, maxit = 0)</pre>
meth <- init$meth</pre>
meth["bm"] <- "~bmi(hm,wm)"</pre>
pred <- init$pred</pre>
pred[, c("src", "id", "web", "bm", "br")] <- 0</pre>
imp <- mice(selfreport, pred = pred, meth = meth, seed = 66573, maxit = 2, m = 1)</pre>
## imp <- mice(selfreport, pred=pred, meth=meth, seed=66573, maxit=20, m=10)</pre>
### Like FIMD Figure 7.6
cd <- complete(imp, 1)</pre>
xy <- xy.coords(cd$bm, cd$br - cd$bm)</pre>
plot(xy,
  col = mdc(2), xlab = "Measured BMI", ylab = "Reported - Measured BMI",
  xlim = c(17, 45), ylim = c(-5, 5), type = "n", lwd = 0.7
)
polygon(x = c(30, 20, 30), y = c(0, 10, 10), col = "grey95", border = NA)
polygon(x = c(30, 40, 30), y = c(0, -10, -10), col = "grey95", border = NA)
abline(0, 0, lty = 2, lwd = 0.7)
idx <- cd$src == "krul"</pre>
xyc <- xy
xyc$x <- xy$x[idx]</pre>
xyc$y <- xy$y[idx]</pre>
xys <- xy
xys$x <- xy$x[!idx]</pre>
xys$y <- xy$y[!idx]</pre>
points(xyc, col = mdc(1), cex = 0.7)
```

```
points(xys, col = mdc(2), cex = 0.7)
lines(lowess(xyc), col = mdc(4), lwd = 2)
lines(lowess(xys), col = mdc(5), lwd = 2)
text(1:4, x = c(40, 28, 20, 32), y = c(4, 4, -4, -4), cex = 3)
box(lwd = 1)
```

```
squeeze
```

Squeeze the imputed values to be within specified boundaries.

### Description

This function replaces any values in x that are lower than bounds[1] by bounds[1], and replaces any values higher than bounds[2] by bounds[2].

#### Usage

```
squeeze(x, bounds = c(min(x[r]), max(x[r])), r = rep.int(TRUE, length(x)))
```

### Arguments

х	A numerical vector with values
bounds	A numerical vector of length 2 containing the lower and upper bounds. By default, the bounds are to the minimum and maximum values in x.
r	A logical vector of length length(x) that is used to select a subset in x before calculating automatic bounds.

### Value

A vector of length length(x).

# Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, 2011.

stripplot.mids Stripplot of observed and imputed data

### Description

Plotting methods for imputed data using **lattice**. stripplot produces one-dimensional scatterplots. The function automatically separates the observed and imputed data. The functions extend the usual features of **lattice**.

```
178
```

# stripplot.mids

# Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
stripplot(
  х,
  data,
  na.groups = NULL,
  groups = NULL,
  as.table = TRUE,
  theme = mice.theme(),
  allow.multiple = TRUE,
  outer = TRUE,
  drop.unused.levels = lattice::lattice.getOption("drop.unused.levels"),
  panel = lattice::lattice.getOption("panel.stripplot"),
  default.prepanel = lattice::lattice.getOption("prepanel.default.stripplot"),
  jitter.data = TRUE,
  horizontal = FALSE,
  . . . ,
  subscripts = TRUE,
  subset = TRUE
)
```

### Arguments

х	A mids object, typically created by mice() or mice.mids().
data	Formula that selects the data to be plotted. This argument follows the <b>lattice</b> rules for <i>formulas</i> , describing the primary variables (used for the per-panel display) and the optional conditioning variables (which define the subsets plotted in different panels) to be used in the plot.
	The formula is evaluated on the complete data set in the long form. Legal variable names for the formula include names(x\$data) plus the two administrative factors .imp and .id.
	<ul> <li>Extended formula interface: The primary variable terms (both the LHS y and RHS x) may consist of multiple terms separated by a '+' sign, e.g., y1 + y2 ~ x   a * b. This formula would be taken to mean that the user wants to plot both y1 ~ x   a * b and y2 ~ x   a * b, but with the y1 ~ x and y2 ~ x in separate panels. This behavior differs from standard lattice. Only combine terms of the same type, i.e. only factors or only numerical variables. Mixing numerical and categorical data occasionally produces odds labeling of vertical axis.</li> <li>For convenience, in stripplot() and bwplot the formula y~. imp may be abbreviated as y. This applies only to a single y, and does not (yet) work for y1+y2~. imp.</li> </ul>
na.groups	An expression evaluating to a logical vector indicating which two groups are distinguished (e.g. using different colors) in the display. The environment in which this expression is evaluated in the response indicator is.na(x\$data).
	The default na.group = NULL contrasts the observed and missing data in the LHS y variable of the display, i.e. groups created by is.na(y). The expression y creates the groups according to is.na(y). The expression y1 & y2 creates

	groups by is.na(y1) & is.na(y2), and y1   y2 creates groups as is.na(y1)   is.na(y2), and so on.
groups	This is the usual groups arguments in <b>lattice</b> . It differs from na.groups be- cause it evaluates in the completed data data.frame(complete(x, "long", inc=TRUE)) (as usual), whereas na.groups evaluates in the response indicator. See xyplot for more details. When both na.groups and groups are specified, na.groups takes precedence, and groups is ignored.
as.table	See xyplot.
theme	A named list containing the graphical parameters. The default function mice.theme produces a short list of default colors, line width, and so on. The extensive list may be obtained from trellis.par.get(). Global graphical parameters like col or cex in high-level calls are still honored, so first experiment with the global parameters. Many setting consists of a pair. For example, mice.theme defines two symbol colors. The first is for the observed data, the second for the imputed data. The theme settings only exist during the call, and do not affect the trellis graphical parameters.
allow.multiple	See xyplot.
outer	See xyplot.
drop.unused.lev	
	See xyplot.
panel	See xyplot.
default.prepane	
	See xyplot.
jitter.data	See panel.xyplot.
horizontal	See xyplot.
	Further arguments, usually not directly processed by the high-level functions documented here, but instead passed on to other functions.
subscripts	See xyplot.
subset	See xyplot.

# Details

The argument na.groups may be used to specify (combinations of) missingness in any of the variables. The argument groups can be used to specify groups based on the variable values themselves. Only one of both may be active at the same time. When both are specified, na.groups takes precedence over groups.

Use the subset and na.groups together to plots parts of the data. For example, select the first imputed data set by by subset=.imp==1.

Graphical parameters like col, pch and cex can be specified in the arguments list to alter the plotting symbols. If length(col)==2, the color specification to define the observed and missing groups. col[1] is the color of the 'observed' data, col[2] is the color of the missing or imputed data. A convenient color choice is col=mdc(1:2), a transparent blue color for the observed data, and a transparent red color for the imputed data. A good choice is col=mdc(1:2), pch=20, cex=1.5. These choices can be set for the duration of the session by running mice.theme().

#### stripplot.mids

#### Value

The high-level functions documented here, as well as other high-level Lattice functions, return an object of class "trellis". The update.trellis method can be used to subsequently update components of the object, and the print.trellis method (usually called by default) will plot it on an appropriate plotting device.

### Note

The first two arguments (x and data) are reversed compared to the standard Trellis syntax implemented in **lattice**. This reversal was necessary in order to benefit from automatic method dispatch.

In **mice** the argument x is always a mids object, whereas in **lattice** the argument x is always a formula.

In **mice** the argument data is always a formula object, whereas in **lattice** the argument data is usually a data frame.

All other arguments have identical interpretation.

#### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

### References

Sarkar, Deepayan (2008) Lattice: Multivariate Data Visualization with R, Springer.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

#### Examples

```
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 1)</pre>
### stripplot, all numerical variables
## Not run:
stripplot(imp)
## End(Not run)
### same, but with improved display
## Not run:
stripplot(imp, col = c("grey", mdc(2)), pch = c(1, 20))
## End(Not run)
### distribution per imputation of height, weight and bmi
### labeled by their own missingness
## Not run:
stripplot(imp, hgt + wgt + bmi ~ .imp,
  cex = c(2, 4), pch = c(1, 20), jitter = FALSE,
  layout = c(3, 1)
)
```

```
## End(Not run)
### same, but labeled with the missingness of wgt (just four cases)
## Not run:
stripplot(imp, hgt + wgt + bmi ~ .imp,
 na = wgt, cex = c(2, 4), pch = c(1, 20), jitter = FALSE,
  layout = c(3, 1)
)
## End(Not run)
### distribution of age and height, labeled by missingness in height
### most height values are missing for those around
### the age of two years
### some additional missings occur in region WEST
## Not run:
stripplot(imp, age + hgt ~ .imp | reg, hgt,
  col = c(grDevices::hcl(0, 0, 40, 0.2), mdc(2)), pch = c(1, 20)
)
## End(Not run)
### heavily jitted relation between two categorical variables
### labeled by missingness of gen
### aggregated over all imputed data sets
## Not run:
stripplot(imp, gen ~ phb, factor = 2, cex = c(8, 1), hor = TRUE)
## End(Not run)
### circle fun
stripplot(imp, gen ~ .imp,
 na = wgt, factor = 2, cex = c(8.6),
  hor = FALSE, outer = TRUE, scales = "free", pch = c(1, 19)
)
```

summary.mira Summary of a mira object

#### Description

Summary of a mira object Print a mice.anova object

#### Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mira'
summary(object, type = c("tidy", "glance", "summary"), dfcom = NULL, ...)
```

## S3 method for class 'mice.anova' summary(object, ...)

# Arguments

a object
gth-1 character vector indicating the type of summary. There are three s: type = "tidy" return the parameters estimates of each analyses as a rame. type = "glance" return the fit statistics of each analysis as a data type = "summary" returns a list of length m with the analysis results. The t is "tidy".
ally supplied degrees of freedom. For internal use by pool().
parameters passed down to print() and summary()

# Value

NULL NULL See Also

mira mipo

supports.transparent Supports semi-transparent foreground colors?

# Description

This function is used by mdc() to find out whether the current device supports semi-transparent foreground colors.

# Usage

```
supports.transparent()
```

# Details

The function calls the function dev.capabilities() from the package grDevices. The function return FALSE if the status of the current device is unknown.

#### Value

TRUE or FALSE

# 184

# See Also

mdc dev.capabilities

#### Examples

supports.transparent()

tbc

#### Terneuzen birth cohort

### Description

Data of subset of the Terneuzen Birth Cohort data on child growth.

#### Format

tbs is a data frame with 3951 rows and 11 columns:

id Person number occ Occasion number nocc Number of occasions first Is this the first record for this person? (TRUE/FALSE) typ Type of data (all observed) age Age (years) sex Sex 1=M, 2=F hgt.z Height Z-score wgt.z Weight Z-score bmi.z BMI Z-score ao Adult overweight (0=no, 1=yes) tbc.target is a data frame with 2612 rows and 3 columns: id Person number ao Adult overweight (0=no, 1=yes) bmi.z.jv BMI Z-score as young adult (18-29 years)

#### Details

This tbc data set is a random subset of persons from a much larger collection of data from the Terneuzen Birth Cohort. The total cohort comprises of 2604 unique persons, whereas the subset in tbc covers 306 persons. The tbc.target is an auxiliary data set containing two outcomes at adult age. For more details, see De Kroon et al (2008, 2010, 2011). The imputation methodology is explained in Chapter 9 of Van Buuren (2012).

#### toenail

#### Source

De Kroon, M. L. A., Renders, C. M., Kuipers, E. C., van Wouwe, J. P., van Buuren, S., de Jonge, G. A., Hirasing, R. A. (2008). Identifying metabolic syndrome without blood tests in young adults - The Terneuzen birth cohort. *European Journal of Public Health*, *18*(6), 656-660.

De Kroon, M. L. A., Renders, C. M., Van Wouwe, J. P., Van Buuren, S., Hirasing, R. A. (2010). The Terneuzen birth cohort: BMI changes between 2 and 6 years correlate strongest with adult overweight. *PLoS ONE*, *5*(2), e9155.

De Kroon, M. L. A. (2011). The Terneuzen Birth Cohort. Detection and Prevention of Overweight and Cardiometabolic Risk from Infancy Onward. Dissertation, Vrije Universiteit, Amsterdam. https://research.vu.nl/en/publications/the-terneuzen-birth-cohort-detection-and-prevention-of-over

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

#### Examples

data <- tbc
md.pattern(data)</pre>

toenail

Toenail data

#### Description

The toenail data come from a Multicenter study comparing two oral treatments for toenail infection. Patients were evaluated for the degree of separation of the nail. Patients were randomized into two treatments and were followed over seven visits - four in the first year and yearly thereafter. The patients have not been treated prior to the first visit so this should be regarded as the baseline.

#### Format

A data frame with 1908 observations on the following 5 variables:

ID a numeric vector giving the ID of patient

outcome a numeric vector giving the response (0=none or mild seperation, 1=moderate or severe)

- treatment a numeric vector giving the treatment group
- month a numeric vector giving the time of the visit (not exactly monthly intervals hence not round numbers)
- visit a numeric vector giving the number of the visit

#### Details

This dataset was copied from the DPpackage, which is scheduled to be discontinued from CRAN in August 2019.

#### Source

De Backer, M., De Vroey, C., Lesaffre, E., Scheys, I., and De Keyser, P. (1998). Twelve weeks of continuous oral therapy for toenail onychomycosis caused by dermatophytes: A double-blind comparative trial of terbinafine 250 mg/day versus itraconazole 200 mg/day. Journal of the American Academy of Dermatology, 38, 57-63.

# References

Lesaffre, E. and Spiessens, B. (2001). On the effect of the number of quadrature points in a logistic random-effects model: An example. Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series C, 50, 325-335.

G. Fitzmaurice, N. Laird and J. Ware (2004) Applied Longitudinal Analysis, Wiley and Sons, New York, USA.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

### See Also

toenail2

toenail2

Toenail data

#### Description

The toenail data come from a Multicenter study comparing two oral treatments for toenail infection. Patients were evaluated for the degree of separation of the nail. Patients were randomized into two treatments and were followed over seven visits - four in the first year and yearly thereafter. The patients have not been treated prior to the first visit so this should be regarded as the baseline.

### Format

A data frame with 1908 observations on the following 5 variables:

patientID a numeric vector giving the ID of patient

outcome a factor with 2 levels giving the response

treatment a factor with 2 levels giving the treatment group

- time a numeric vector giving the time of the visit (not exactly monthly intervals hence not round numbers)
- visit an integer giving the number of the visit

#### Details

Apart from formatting, this dataset is identical to toenail. The formatting is taken identical to data("toenail", package = "HSAUR3").

#### version

### Source

De Backer, M., De Vroey, C., Lesaffre, E., Scheys, I., and De Keyser, P. (1998). Twelve weeks of continuous oral therapy for toenail onychomycosis caused by dermatophytes: A double-blind comparative trial of terbinafine 250 mg/day versus itraconazole 200 mg/day. Journal of the American Academy of Dermatology, 38, 57-63.

### References

Lesaffre, E. and Spiessens, B. (2001). On the effect of the number of quadrature points in a logistic random-effects model: An example. Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series C, 50, 325-335.

G. Fitzmaurice, N. Laird and J. Ware (2004) Applied Longitudinal Analysis, Wiley and Sons, New York, USA.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

#### See Also

toenail

version

Echoes the package version number

#### Description

Echoes the package version number

#### Usage

version(pkg = "mice")

#### Arguments

pkg A character vector with the package name.

#### Value

A character vector containing the package name, version number and installed directory.

### Author(s)

Stef van Buuren, Oct 2010

# Examples

version()
version("base")

walking

#### Description

Two items YA and YB measuring walking disability in samples A, B and E.

#### Format

A data frame with 890 rows on the following 5 variables:

sex Sex of respondent (factor)

age Age of respondent

YA Item administered in samples A and E (factor)

**YB** Item administered in samples B and E (factor)

src Source: Sample A, B or E (factor)

#### Details

Example dataset to demonstrate imputation of two items (YA and YB). Item YA is administered to sample A and sample E, item YB is administered to sample B and sample E, so sample E acts as a bridge study. Imputation using a bridge study is better than simple equating or than imputation under independence.

Item YA corresponds to the HAQ8 item, and item YB corresponds to the GAR9 items from Van Buuren et al (2005). Sample E (as well as sample B) is the Euridiss study (n=292), sample A is the ERGOPLUS study (n=306).

See Van Buuren (2018) section 9.4 for more details on the imputation methodology.

# References

van Buuren, S., Eyres, S., Tennant, A., Hopman-Rock, M. (2005). Improving comparability of existing data by Response Conversion. *Journal of Official Statistics*, **21**(1), 53-72.

Van Buuren, S. (2018). *Flexible Imputation of Missing Data. Second Edition.* Chapman & Hall/CRC. Boca Raton, FL.

#### Examples

```
md.pattern(walking)
```

```
micemill <- function(n) {
  for (i in 1:n) {
    imp <<- mice.mids(imp) # global assignment
    cors <- with(imp, cor(as.numeric(YA),
        as.numeric(YB),
        method = "kendall"
    ))</pre>
```

```
tau <<- rbind(tau, unlist(cors$analyses)) # global assignment</pre>
  }
}
plotit <- function() {</pre>
  matplot(
    x = 1:nrow(tau), y = tau,
    ylab = expression(paste("Kendall's ", tau)),
    xlab = "Iteration", type = "1", lwd = 1,
    lty = 1:10, col = "black"
  )
}
tau <- NULL
imp <- mice(walking, max = 0, m = 10, seed = 92786)</pre>
pred <- imp$pred</pre>
pred[, c("src", "age", "sex")] <- 0</pre>
imp <- mice(walking, max = 0, m = 3, seed = 92786, pred = pred)</pre>
micemill(5)
plotit()
### to get figure 9.8 van Buuren (2018) use m=10 and micemill(20)
```

windspeed

Subset of Irish wind speed data

#### Description

Subset of Irish wind speed data

#### Format

A data frame with 433 rows and 6 columns containing the daily average wind speeds within the period 1961-1978 at meteorological stations in the Republic of Ireland. The data are a random sample from a larger data set.

RochePt Roche Point

Rosslare Rosslare

Shannon Shannon

Dublin Dublin

Clones Clones

MalinHead Malin Head

# Details

The original data set is much larger and was analyzed in detail by Haslett and Raftery (1989). Van Buuren et al (2006) used this subset to investigate the influence of extreme MAR mechanisms on the quality of imputation.

#### References

Haslett, J. and Raftery, A. E. (1989). Space-time Modeling with Long-memory Dependence: Assessing Ireland's Wind Power Resource (with Discussion). Applied Statistics 38, 1-50. https://lib. stat.cmu.edu/datasets/wind.desc and https://lib.stat.cmu.edu/datasets/wind.data

van Buuren, S., Brand, J.P.L., Groothuis-Oudshoorn C.G.M., Rubin, D.B. (2006) Fully conditional specification in multivariate imputation. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*, **76**, 12, 1049–1064.

#### Examples

windspeed[1:3, ]

with.mids

*Evaluate an expression in multiple imputed datasets* 

# Description

Performs a computation of each of imputed datasets in data.

#### Usage

## S3 method for class 'mids'
with(data, expr, ...)

#### Arguments

data	An object of type mids, which stands for 'multiply imputed data set', typically created by a call to function mice().
expr	An expression to evaluate for each imputed data set. Formula's containing a dot (notation for "all other variables") do not work.
	Not used

# Value

An object of S3 class mira

#### Note

Version 3.11.10 changed to tidy evaluation on a quosure. This change should not affect any code that worked on previous versions. It turned out that the latter statement was not true (#292). Version 3.12.2 reverts to the old with() function.

# Author(s)

Karin Oudshoorn, Stef van Buuren 2009, 2012, 2020

#### xyplot.mads

#### References

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

#### See Also

mids, mira, pool, D1, D3, pool.r.squared

#### Examples

```
imp <- mice(nhanes2, m = 2, print = FALSE, seed = 14221)
# descriptive statistics
getfit(with(imp, table(hyp, age)))
# model fitting and testing
fit1 <- with(imp, lm(bmi ~ age + hyp + chl))
fit2 <- with(imp, glm(hyp ~ age + chl, family = binomial))
fit3 <- with(imp, anova(lm(bmi ~ age + chl)))</pre>
```

xyplot.mads	Scatterplot of amputed and non-amputed data against weighted sum
	scores

#### Description

Plotting method to investigate relation between amputed data and the weighted sum scores. Based on **lattice**, xyplot produces scatterplots. The function plots the variables against the weighted sum scores. The function automatically separates the amputed and non-amputed data to see the relation between the amputation and the weighted sum scores.

### Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mads'
xyplot(
    x,
    data,
    which.pat = NULL,
    standardized = TRUE,
    layout = NULL,
    colors = mdc(1:2),
    ...
)
```

#### Arguments

х	A mads object, typically created by ampute.
data	A string or vector of variable names that needs to be plotted. As a default, all variables will be plotted.
which.pat	A scalar or vector indicating which patterns need to be plotted. As a default, all patterns are plotted.
standardized	Logical. Whether the scatterplots need to be created from standardized data or not. Default is TRUE.
layout	A vector of two values indicating how the scatterplots of one pattern should be divided over the plot. For example, $c(2, 3)$ indicates that the scatterplots of six variables need to be placed on 3 rows and 2 columns. There are several defaults for different #variables. Note that for more than 9 variables, multiple plots will be created automatically.
colors	A vector of two RGB values defining the colors of the non-amputed and amputed data respectively. RGB values can be obtained with hcl.
	Not used, but for consistency with generic

# Value

A list containing the scatterplots. Note that a new pattern will always be shown in a new plot.

### Note

The mads object contains all the information you need to make any desired plots. Check mads or the vignette *Multivariate Amputation using Ampute* to understand the contents of class object mads.

# Author(s)

Rianne Schouten, 2016

# See Also

ampute, mads

xyplot.mids Scatterplot of observed and imputed data

# Description

Plotting methods for imputed data using **lattice**. xyplot() produces a conditional scatterplots. The function automatically separates the observed (blue) and imputed (red) data. The function extends the usual features of **lattice**.

# xyplot.mids

# Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'mids'
xyplot(
    x,
    data,
    na.groups = NULL,
    groups = NULL,
    as.table = TRUE,
    theme = mice.theme(),
    allow.multiple = TRUE,
    outer = TRUE,
    drop.unused.levels = lattice::lattice.getOption("drop.unused.levels"),
    ...,
    subscripts = TRUE,
    subset = TRUE
)
```

# Arguments

х	A mids object, typically created by mice() or mice.mids().
data	Formula that selects the data to be plotted. This argument follows the <b>lattice</b> rules for <i>formulas</i> , describing the primary variables (used for the per-panel display) and the optional conditioning variables (which define the subsets plotted in different panels) to be used in the plot.
	The formula is evaluated on the complete data set in the long form. Legal variable names for the formula include names(x\$data) plus the two administrative factors .imp and .id.
	<b>Extended formula interface:</b> The primary variable terms (both the LHS y and RHS x) may consist of multiple terms separated by a '+' sign, e.g., $y1 + y2 \sim x \mid a \star b$ . This formula would be taken to mean that the user wants to plot both $y1 \sim x \mid a \star b$ and $y2 \sim x \mid a \star b$ , but with the $y1 \sim x$ and $y2 \sim x$ in <i>separate panels</i> . This behavior differs from standard <b>lattice</b> . <i>Only combine terms of the same type</i> , i.e. only factors or only numerical variables. Mixing numerical and categorical data occasionally produces odds labeling of vertical axis.
na.groups	An expression evaluating to a logical vector indicating which two groups are distinguished (e.g. using different colors) in the display. The environment in which this expression is evaluated in the response indicator is.na(x\$data).
	The default na.group = NULL contrasts the observed and missing data in the LHS y variable of the display, i.e. groups created by is.na(y). The expression y creates the groups according to is.na(y). The expression y1 & y2 creates groups by is.na(y1) & is.na(y2), and y1   y2 creates groups as is.na(y1)   is.na(y2), and so on.
groups	This is the usual groups arguments in <b>lattice</b> . It differs from na.groups because it evaluates in the completed data data.frame(complete(x, "long", inc=TRUE)) (as usual), whereas na.groups evaluates in the response indicator. See xyplot for more details. When both na.groups and groups are specified, na.groups takes precedence, and groups is ignored.

as.table	See xyplot.		
theme	A named list containing the graphical parameters. The default function mice. theme produces a short list of default colors, line width, and so on. The extensive list may be obtained from trellis.par.get(). Global graphical parameters like col or cex in high-level calls are still honored, so first experiment with the global parameters. Many setting consists of a pair. For example, mice.theme defines two symbol colors. The first is for the observed data, the second for the imputed data. The theme settings only exist during the call, and do not affect the trellis graphical parameters.		
allow.multiple	See xyplot.		
outer	See xyplot.		
drop.unused.levels			
	See xyplot.		
	Further arguments, usually not directly processed by the high-level functions documented here, but instead passed on to other functions.		
subscripts	See xyplot.		
subset	See xyplot.		

#### Details

The argument na.groups may be used to specify (combinations of) missingness in any of the variables. The argument groups can be used to specify groups based on the variable values themselves. Only one of both may be active at the same time. When both are specified, na.groups takes precedence over groups.

Use the subset and na.groups together to plots parts of the data. For example, select the first imputed data set by by subset=.imp==1.

Graphical parameters like col, pch and cex can be specified in the arguments list to alter the plotting symbols. If length(col)==2, the color specification to define the observed and missing groups. col[1] is the color of the 'observed' data, col[2] is the color of the missing or imputed data. A convenient color choice is col=mdc(1:2), a transparent blue color for the observed data, and a transparent red color for the imputed data. A good choice is col=mdc(1:2), pch=20, cex=1.5. These choices can be set for the duration of the session by running mice.theme().

#### Value

The high-level functions documented here, as well as other high-level Lattice functions, return an object of class "trellis". The update.trellis method can be used to subsequently update components of the object, and the print.trellis method (usually called by default) will plot it on an appropriate plotting device.

#### Note

The first two arguments (x and data) are reversed compared to the standard Trellis syntax implemented in **lattice**. This reversal was necessary in order to benefit from automatic method dispatch.

In **mice** the argument x is always a mids object, whereas in **lattice** the argument x is always a formula.

# xyplot.mids

In **mice** the argument data is always a formula object, whereas in **lattice** the argument data is usually a data frame.

All other arguments have identical interpretation.

# Author(s)

Stef van Buuren

# References

Sarkar, Deepayan (2008) Lattice: Multivariate Data Visualization with R, Springer.

van Buuren S and Groothuis-Oudshoorn K (2011). mice: Multivariate Imputation by Chained Equations in R. *Journal of Statistical Software*, **45**(3), 1-67. doi:10.18637/jss.v045.i03

# Examples

```
imp <- mice(boys, maxit = 1)
# xyplot: scatterplot by imputation number
# observe the erroneous outlying imputed values
# (caused by imputing hgt from bmi)
xyplot(imp, hgt ~ age | .imp, pch = c(1, 20), cex = c(1, 1.5))</pre>
```

```
# same, but label with missingness of wgt (four cases)
xyplot(imp, hgt ~ age | .imp, na.group = wgt, pch = c(1, 20), cex = c(1, 1.5))
```

# Index

\* classes mads, 62mids, 138 mira, 146 \* datagen mice.impute.21.bin, 80 mice.impute.21.lmer,81 mice.impute.21.norm, 82 mice.impute.2lonly.mean, 86 mice.impute.cart, 93 mice.impute.jomoImpute, 95 mice.impute.lasso.logreg, 96 mice.impute.lasso.norm, 98 mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg, 99 mice.impute.lasso.select.norm, 101 mice.impute.lda, 102 mice.impute.logreg, 104 mice.impute.logreg.boot, 105 mice.impute.mean, 106 mice.impute.midastouch, 108 mice.impute.mnar.logreg, 110 mice.impute.mpmm, 113 mice.impute.norm, 115 mice.impute.norm.boot, 116 mice.impute.norm.nob, 117 mice.impute.norm.predict, 119 mice.impute.panImpute, 120 mice.impute.passive, 122 mice.impute.pmm, 123 mice.impute.polr, 126 mice.impute.polyreg, 128 mice.impute.quadratic, 130 mice.impute.rf, 132 mice.impute.ri, 134 mice.impute.sample, 135 \* datasets boys, 15brandsma, 16

employee, 38 fdd, 41 fdgs, 43 leiden85, 61 mammalsleep, 73 mnar\_demo\_data, 148 nhanes, 152 nhanes2, 153 pattern, 159 popmis, 170 pops, 170 potthoffroy, 171 selfreport, 176 tbc, 184 toenail, 185 toenail2, 186 walking, 188 windspeed, 189 \* hplot bwplot.mids, 19 densityplot.mids, 35 mdc, 78 stripplot.mids, 178 supports.transparent, 183 xyplot.mids, 192 \* htest pool.compare, 163 pool.r.squared, 164 \* iteration mice.mids, 136 \* manip cbind. 22 complete.mids, 27 filter.mids, 45 getfit, 53 ibind, 56 mids2mplus, 144 mids2spss, 145

196

\* mids

```
as.mids, 12
* misc
    fico.44
    flux, 48
    fluxplot, 49
    nelsonaalen, 151
    quickpred, 174
    version. 187
* multivariate-2l
    mice.impute.jomoImpute, 95
    mice.impute.panImpute, 120
* multivariate
    glm.mids, 55
    lm.mids, 61
    with.mids, 190
* none
    convergence, 30
* univariate imputation functions
    mice.impute.cart, 93
    mice.impute.lasso.logreg, 96
    mice.impute.lasso.norm, 98
    mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg,
        99
    mice.impute.lasso.select.norm, 101
    mice.impute.lda, 102
    mice.impute.logreg, 104
    mice.impute.logreg.boot, 105
    mice.impute.mean, 106
    mice.impute.midastouch, 108
    mice.impute.mnar.logreg, 110
    mice.impute.mpmm, 113
    mice.impute.norm, 115
    mice.impute.norm.boot, 116
    mice.impute.norm.nob, 117
    mice.impute.norm.predict, 119
    mice.impute.pmm, 123
    mice.impute.polr, 126
    mice.impute.polyreg, 128
    mice.impute.quadratic, 130
    mice.impute.rf, 132
    mice.impute.ri, 134
* univariate-2lonly
    mice.impute.2lonly.mean, 86
    mice.impute.2lonly.norm, 88
    mice.impute.2lonly.pmm, 91
* univariate-2l
    mice.impute.21.bin, 80
    mice.impute.21.lmer,81
```

mice.impute.21.norm, 82 mice.impute.21.pan, 84 \* univar cc. 25 cci.26 ic, 57 ici, 58 md.pairs, 76 md.pattern, 77 .norm.draw(norm.draw), 156 .pmm.match, 5 21.pan (mice.impute.21.pan), 84 2lonly.mean(mice.impute.2lonly.mean), 86 2lonly.norm(mice.impute.2lonly.norm), 88 2lonly.pmm (mice.impute.2lonly.pmm), 91 ampute, 6, 18, 19, 62, 65, 192 ampute.continuous, 7 ampute.default.freq, 7 ampute.default.odds, 8 ampute.default.patterns,7 ampute.default.type, 8 ampute.default.weights,7 ampute.discrete, 7 anova.mira, 10 appendbreak, 11 as.mids, 12, 138 as.mira, 13, 162 as.mitml.result, 14 base::cbind, 22 boys, 15brandsma, 16 bwplot, 19, 21, 22, 141 bwplot (bwplot.mids), 19 bwplot.mads, 10, 18, 62 bwplot.mids, 19 cart(mice.impute.cart), 93 cbind, 22, 24, 138 cc, 25, 27, 57 cci, 26, 26, 58, 151, 154 complete, *136*, *141* complete (complete.mids), 27 complete.cases, 27 complete.mids, 27 construct.blocks, 29

convergence, 30D1, 31, 163, 191 D2, 33 D3. 34. 163. 191 data.enders.employee, 39 data.matrix, 175 densityplot, 141 densityplot(densityplot.mids), 35 densityplot.mids, 35 dev.capabilities, 184 employee, 38 estimice, 39 extractBS, 40 fdd, 41 fdgs, 43 fico, 44, 49, 51 filter, 46, 138 filter.mids, 45 fix.coef, 35, 47 flux, 45, 48, 51 fluxplot, 45, 49, 49 formula, 55, 62 furrr, *52*, *53* future, 53 future\_map, 52, 53 futuremice, 51, 51, 52, 157 gc. 158 getfit, 53 getqbar, 54 glance, 162 glm, 55, 105, 106 glm.fit, 105, 106 glm.mids, 55, 164 hazard (nelsonaalen), 151 hcl, 79, 192 ibind, 24, 52, 56, 138, 158 ic, 57, 58 ici, 26, 27, 57, 58 ici, data.frame-method(ici), 58 ici, matrix-method (ici), 58 ici, mids-method (ici), 58 is.mads, 58 is.mids, 59 is.mipo, 59

is.mira,60 is.mitml.result, 60 jomoImpute, 95, 96 lasso.logreg (mice.impute.lasso.logreg), 96 lasso.norm (mice.impute.lasso.norm), 98 lasso.select.logreg (mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg), 99 lasso.select.norm (mice.impute.lasso.select.norm), 101 1da, 104 leiden85.61 lm, 55, 62 lm.mids, 61, 164 mads, 9, 10, 18, 19, 62, 192 make.blocks, 30, 65, 66, 68, 71, 73 make.blots, 66 make.calltype, 66 make.formulas, 68 make.method, 69 make.post, 70 make.predictorMatrix, 68, 71, 73 make.visitSequence, 71 make.where, 72 makeCluster, 157, 158 mammalsleep, 73 matchindex, 74 md.pairs, 76 md.pattern, 7, 45, 49, 51, 77 mdc, 78, 184 mean, 107 mgg (selfreport), 176 mice, 6, 8, 22, 28, 31, 51-53, 70, 72, 94, 104–107, 118, 122, 128, 130, 133, 136, 138, 143, 149, 150, 155, 157, 158, 175 mice.impute.21.bin, 80, 82, 84, 85 mice.impute.21.1mer, 81, 81, 84, 85 mice.impute.21.norm, 81, 82, 82, 85 mice.impute.21.pan, 81, 82, 84, 84, 88, 89, 91, 92 mice.impute.21only.mean, 86, 89, 92 mice.impute.21only.norm, 87, 88, 88, 92 mice.impute.21only.pmm, 87-89, 91

mice.impute.cart, 93, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104-107, 110, 112, 114, 116-118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.jomoImpute, 95, 121 mice.impute.lasso.logreg, 94, 96, 99, 101, 102, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116-118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133.135 mice.impute.lasso.norm, 94, 98, 98, 101, 102, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116-118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.lasso.select.logreg, 94, 98, 99, 99, 102, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116–118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133.135 mice.impute.lasso.select.norm, 94, 98, 99, 101, 101, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116–118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.lda, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 102, 105–107, 110, 112, 114, 116–118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.logreg, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104, 104, 106, 107, 110, 112, 114, 116-118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.logreg.boot, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104, 105, 105, 107, 110, 112, 114, 116–118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.mean, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104–106, 106, 110, 112, 114, 116–118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133.135 mice.impute.midastouch, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104–107, 108, 112, 114, 116–118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.mnar.logreg, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104–107, 110, 110, 114, 116-118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133-135 mice.impute.mnar.norm (mice.impute.mnar.logreg), 110 mice.impute.mpmm, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104-107, 110, 112, 113, 116-118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135

mice.impute.norm, 89, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104-107, 110, 112, 114, 115, 117-120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.norm.boot, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116, 116, 118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133.135 mice.impute.norm.nob, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116, 117, 117, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.norm.predict, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116-118, 119, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.panImpute, 96, 120 mice.impute.passive, 122 mice.impute.pmm, 92, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116–120, 123, 128, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.polr, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116–118, 120, 125, 126, 130, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.polyreg, 94, 98, 99, 101-107, 110, 112, 114, 116–118, 120, 125, 128, 128, 131, 133, 135 mice.impute.guadratic, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116–118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 130, 133, 135 mice.impute.rf, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104–107, 110, 112, 114, 116–118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 132, 135 mice.impute.ri, 94, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104-107, 110, 112, 114, 116-118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 131, 133, 134 mice.impute.sample, 135 mice.mids, 136, 138 mice.theme, 137 mids, 24, 28, 31, 55, 56, 62, 127, 136, 138, 145–147, 175, 191 mids-class (mids), 138 mids2mplus, 144 mids2spss, 145, 145 mipo, 143, 147, 173, 183 mira, 14, 54, 55, 62, 143, 146, 173, 183, 190, 191

mira-class (mira), 146 mnar.logreg(mice.impute.mnar.logreg), 110 mnar.norm (mice.impute.mnar.logreg), 110 mnar\_demo\_data, 148 mpmm (mice.impute.mpmm), 113 multinom, 128, 130 na.omit, 26 name.blocks. 30. 148 name.formulas, 149 ncc. 150. 154 nelsonaalen, 151 nhanes, 152, 153 nhanes2, 153, 153 nic, 151, 154 nimp, 155 norm (mice.impute.norm), 115 norm.boot (mice.impute.norm.boot), 116 norm.draw, 156 norm.nob (mice.impute.norm.nob), 117 norm.predict (mice.impute.norm.predict), 119 panel.xyplot, 141, 180 panImpute, 121 parallel, 157, 158 parLapply, 158 parlmice, 157 pattern, 159 pattern1 (pattern), 159 pattern2 (pattern), 159 pattern3 (pattern), 159 pattern4 (pattern), 159 plan, 52, 53 plot.mids (mids), 138 pmm (mice.impute.pmm), 123 polr, *128*, *130* pool, 160, 165, 167, 191 pool.compare, 163 pool.r.squared, 164, 191 pool.scalar, 161, 162, 165, 165 pool.table, 167 popmis, 170 pops, 170 potthoffroy, 171 print.mads(mads), 62 print.mice.anova (print.mira), 173 print.mids (mids), 138

print.mira, 173 print.trellis, 21, 37, 181, 194 quadratic (mice.impute.quadratic), 130 quickpred, 174 randomForest, 133 ranger, 133 rbind, 138 rbind (cbind), 22 rgb, 79 ri(mice.impute.ri), 134 rm, 158 rpart, 94 rpart.control, 93, 94 selfreport, 176 set.seed, 136 sleep (mammalsleep), 73 squeeze, 178 stripplot, 141 stripplot(stripplot.mids), 178 stripplot.mids, 178 summary.mads(mads), 62 summary.mice.anova (summary.mira), 182 summary.mids (mids), 138 summary.mira, 182 supports.transparent, 183 tbc, 184 terneuzen (tbc), 184 testModels, 32, 33 tidy, *162* toenail, 185, 187 toenail2, 186, 186 train, *133* transparent (supports.transparent), 183 trellis.par.set, 79

update.trellis, 21, 37, 181, 194

version, 187

walking, 188
windspeed, 189
with, 141
with (with.mids), 190
with.mids, 54, 55, 62, 147, 162, 190
with.mitml.list, 14

INDEX